# Keith’s Thesis

### (Construction began January 2002 - Last Update: September 2015)

This document available on the internet at either:

Old Site: <http://keith64.bigblog.com.au/index.do>

Or <http://keithg64.wordpress.com>

Or <http://www.keith64.com>

### Dedicated to our Spiritual Mother, the Feminine Holy Spirit!

*All original material on this page is “freeware”*

(*Freely you have received, freely give.* – **Matthew 10:8**)

*(The ideas and arguments detailed here by the author do not necessarily represent the views held by any group with which he is associated.)*

***Abstract:*** *This thesis contains the author’s insights into a number of controversial Biblical topics:- That the Holy Spirit is feminine rather than masculine; that “Trinity” should be replaced by “Family Unit” or the proper term to describe the Godhead, “The Order of Melchizedek”; The origin of Melchizedek and where to find the Order of Melchizedek in the Bible; arguments for creation that are difficult if not impossible for evolutionists to refute; information about the possible physics of “flying saucers”; how the fulfilment of Bible prophecy relates to world history; and much more.*

**Table of Contents:**

* [**Introduction**](#Intro)
* [**The Church in Present Truth**](#Present)
  + [**The Story So Far**](#Present)
  + [**The Apostles’ Creed**](#Creed1)
  + [**The Nicene Creed**](#Creed2)
  + [**The Athanasian Creed**](#Creed3)
  + **The Dark Ages - Bible under *lock and key* (in Latin, only for priests to read)**
  + **East (Greek Orthodox) and West (Latin/Roman Catholic) Split**
  + **Pope orders Crusades to possess Jerusalem**
  + **Translations of the Bible into languages besides Latin**
  + **Wycliffe – the *Morning Star* of the Reformation**
  + **1455 The first printed Bible (Gutenberg)**
  + **1517 Luther’s 95 Theses - Protestant and Roman Catholic Split**
  + **The Reformation & the Age of Enlightenment**
  + **The 39 Articles of the Church of England**
  + **The Westminster Confession of Faith**
  + [**Baptism in Water by full immersion – Anabaptists**](#Baptism1)
  + [**Baptism in the Holy Spirit – Pentecostals**](#Baptism2)
  + [**A Bright Future for Christians**](#Future)
* [**The Feminine Holy Spirit**](#HSFem)
  + [**Introduction**](#HSFem)
  + [**Arguments in Brief**](#HSBrief)
  + [**Common Objections Answered**](#HSObject)
  + [**Wisdom versus Jezebel**](#Wisdom)
  + [**Fruit of the Spirit**](#HSFruit)
  + [**Gifts of the Spirit**](#HSGifts)
  + [**Seven Eyes?**](#Insights)
* [**The Order of Melchizedek**](#Order)
  + [**The Origin of Melchizedek**](#Origin)
  + **The Scriptural Basis for the Order of Melchizedek**
* [**The Creation/Evolution Controversy**](#Creation)
  + [**Why Does It Matter?**](#Matter)
  + [**Against Naturalism**](#Nature)
  + [**Against Evolution**](#Evolution)
  + **Problems for Evolution**
  + **Are the Constants Constant?**
  + [**Some Comments on *Telling Lies for God***](#Plimer)
  + [**Problems with Creation**](#Problems)
  + [**Intelligent Design in Astronomy**](#Astronomy)
* [**Some Christian Philosophy – the Love of Wisdom**](#Sophia)
  + [**Where Do We Start?**](#Start)
  + [**Knowledge of Good and Evil**](#TOKOGAE)
  + [**The Ten Commandments**](#Command)
* [**Christianity versus Religion**](#Religion)
  + [**Scriptures for Our Roman Catholic Friends**](#Catholic)
  + [**Scriptures for Our Muslim Friends**](#Muslim)
  + [**Love, Grace and Mercy**](#Love)
  + [**Some of Life’s Lessons**](#Lessons)
* [**Some Christian Theology**](#Theology)
  + [**Understanding the True Temple**](#Temple)
* [**Bible Prophecy – Thoughts on the End Times**](#Prophecy)
  + [**Thoughts on Climate Change**](#Change)
  + [**King Tide Predictions**](#KingTide)
  + [**Local Evidence for Sea Level Rise**](#Local)
* [**High School Physics and Beyond**](#UniStudy)
  + [**Physics Test**](#PhysicsTest)
  + [**Some Memories of University**](#Memories)
* [**The Flying Saucer Mystery**](#Saucers) **- Flying Saucers’ relevance to both climate change and peak oil!**
* [**Money, Finance and Economics**](#Money)
* [**Science and Technology**](#Science)
  + [**Physics Questions**](#Physics)
  + [**Maths Questions**](#Maths)
* [**Health and Medicine**](#Health)
  + [**About Cancer**](#Cancer)
  + [**About Organ Transplants**](#Organ)
  + [**The Hippocratic Oath**](#Oath)
  + [**About Clozapine**](#Clopine)
  + [**About Abortion**](#Abort)
* [**Miscellaneous Topics**](#Topics)
* [**Statement of Faith**](#Affirm)
* [**Selected Bibliography**](#Biblio)
* [**Citations from Other Sources**](#Citations)
* [**The Coalface**](#Coalface) **- Rough ideas as I receive them that need work and eventual classification**

**Prophecy Fulfilled!** **2 Thessalonians 2:11** – *And for this reason* ***God*** *will send them strong* ***delusion****, that they should believe the lie* (evolution). Fulfilled by Professor Richard Dawkins book, ***The God Delusion***!!!

For more, including the **New World Order’s Secret Weapon**, see [**Bible Prophecy – Thoughts on the End Times**](#Prophecy)

**Wolf or Sheep-dog?**

A wolf and a sheep-dog are both dogs - one is a wild dog that kills sheep, the other a trained dog that herds the sheep according to his Master’s commands. Sheep are frightened of both - but the sheep-dog doesn’t harm the sheep - he barks at them, gets on their back, and gives them a nip when they are stubborn. Many sheep are so far from the Shepherd that they can’t hear the Shepherd’s voice - so He sends the sheep-dog to round them up! Sheep never follow the sheep-dog! Sometimes they run in the opposite direction - but in the direction that the Shepherd wants them to go! Occasionally the sheep-dog gets it wrong, and his Master has to discipline him, or whistle a bit louder to get his attention. The sheep dog barks the loudest when he senses a wolf is coming! The Good Shepherd will certainly shoot a wolf - but He doesn’t shoot the sheep-dog! When I refer to the Good Shepherd, then I mean, of course, the Lord Jesus Himself, and no other, but how many know the True Shepherdess, the Feminine Holy Spirit?

**When does the Rapture happen and how long is the Tribulation?**

According to **Revelation 12:5**, the manchild rapture takes place immediately after the manchild is born – and if my reading of the Apocalypse is correct, this birth occurs when any Christian is born of the *feminine* Spirit of Wisdom by the realization that the Holy Spirit is *feminine* – hence the dedication of this website to *Our Spiritual Mother, the Feminine Holy Spirit.* The birth of the manchild also means the millennium is born of the Church Age. The raptured Christians go to be with Jesus in the millennium while those left behind (*the rest of the Woman’s offspring*) remain in the spiritual wilderness.

In the letters to the seven churches, it is clear that different classes of Christians experience different lengths of tribulation – Philadelphia is kept *from the hour of trial* **(Revelation 3:10)**; Smyrna has *tribulation ten days* **(Revelation 2:10)**; Thyatira is thrown *into great tribulation, unless they repent* **(Revelation 2:22)**. So when a Christian’s rapture happens and how long is that Christian’s tribulation is up to that Christian – the sooner their rapture, the shorter will be that Christian’s tribulation. One purpose of this web page is to teach Christians how to overcome the world and how they can be caught up (*raptured*) in the spirit to a place of peace and safety above the storm of the tribulation.

If human history was a soccer match, we would be well into extra time by now. However God is longsuffering, waiting for any last minute passengers before *this train bound for glory* finally departs.

To contact the author of this website, please email: [keith64@bigpond.com](mailto:keith64@bigpond.com)

**Introduction**

My intention for this website is for it to help prepare the Bride for the Bridegroom, and thus heighten Christians’ expectation of the return of Jesus Christ. He must increase, and I must decrease. This website contains much information - knowledge that is indeed power – however the only person one would entrust with it is the Lord Jesus Himself – I certainly would not trust even myself – thus the only solution is to share this knowledge and its power with anyone who will listen (and those who listen are mostly Christians.) This is the will of the Father, who has already entrusted the Lord Jesus with all power anyway.

As this web site contains a smorgasbord of ideas, you are free to pick and choose whatever you like.

**What is the goal of this teaching?**

The goal of this teaching is the goal of all Christian teaching, the goal that the Bible says, which is **1 Timothy 1:5**.

*The goal of this teaching is* ***love*** *from a pure heart, a good conscience, and a sincere faith.*

**God’s Kingdom is united by love; Satan’s kingdom is divided by hate.**

Christianity is meant to be simple and easy – it all reduces to love – examine the Bible itself. Apart from the book of beginnings (Genesis) and the book of the end (Revelation), compare the length of the first four books (Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, & Deuteronomy), with the length of the last four books (I John, II John, III John & Jude).

In life, the exam is based on the textbook – if the lectures are based on the textbook, then you don’t need to go to the lectures. If the lectures are not based on the textbook, then they may not be the truth. If you don’t even read the textbook, what hope have you got of passing the exam? What textbook you choose is up to you. You could choose Darwin’s *Origin of the Species* or Hitler’s *Mein Kampf*, or Marx’ *Das Capital* or Mohammed’s *Koran* or Plato’s *Republic* or Aesop’s *Fables*. Or you could choose the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments written by Moses, Job, David, Solomon, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Paul, James, Peter, & Jude who individually and collectively witness to One Man, Jesus Christ – the Son of God and God the Son.

Your comments and constructive criticisms (or even destructive ones!) of anything on this web site are most welcome. As yet I haven’t received much in the way of feedback, so maybe no-one is interested, the site is being censored, or the e-mail is not getting through, but that’s OK – I’m in this for the long haul anyway. The worst thing is being ignored and *sent to Coventry*. The wonderful advantage of a web page is that it can be updated, edited, modified, and re-written as many times as the author chooses, without going to the trouble of printing a *new edition*. If you find something you don’t agree with, then you are free to reject the idea – but as the saying goes, *Don’t throw the baby out with the bathwater*. What use is a new baby? A new baby produces lots of dirty nappies, but you don’t throw away the baby and keep the dirty nappies!

If you find I am repeating somebody else’s ideas without putting them into my own words, or without citation, then by all means email me with the reference and I can give the author their proper recognition – I don’t want to be guilty of plagiarism – for new ideas published since the advent of the internet, the problem is finding out who had the idea first. (Like Newton, Leibniz and the calculus – mathematicians have been arguing about that for centuries!)

My philosophy as far as making this web site freeware is that I don’t want to hinder the spread of any of this – if someone believes an idea is worth repeating, then it will be repeated, and so it can develop a life of its own – as the saying goes *you can’t kill an idea.* In fact you can’t steal an idea either – you can only copy it, and if these ideas are copied that’s OK by me.

We live in a world where communication over vast distances is possible by signals travelling close to the speed of light. A message in one part of the world can reach the entire world in seconds, thanks to the internet. So it is theoretically possible to preach the Gospel to countless millions, and yet never leave your own home.

This website contains lots of arguments - both good and bad - *ammo* to fire at the enemies of the Gospel. David took up five stones to kill Goliath, but he only needed one! As far as the battle in cyberspace goes, may the best arguments win! This is one situation where I believe *survival of the fittest* is actually a good idea – when we are talking about belief systems! (So atheism and evolution are themselves belief systems that are not fit to survive?!)

In all my writings, I imagine I’m trying to convince a hardened sceptic or an atheist, or someone who has no knowledge of the Christian faith, which is why I spell things out, and be as precise as I can so that my meaning is not misconstrued. Then if I can win a sceptic or an atheist for Christ, then I can win anyone. So I pray you will not take this as me being patronising, and I hope I have not offended anyone. If I have offended anyone, then all I can do is say sorry and ask for forgiveness, but I can’t apologise for *speaking the truth in love*. (**Ephesians 4:15**)

I don’t know whether I have made any converts – but if I do, it is my responsibility to take them all the way from new Christian to mature Christian, and then on to the point of rapture, immortality, and eternal life. As Christians mature, they grow into and eventually become angels. Study the precedents for this – Melchizedek, Enoch, Moses, Elijah, and the Lord Jesus Christ Himself. Why has no-one gone this far in the church age? Because to my knowledge, no one since the twelve apostles has taught the feminine Holy Spirit and the order of Melchizedek (Both of which were taught by the apostle John\* – the beloved disciple who also outlived all the other apostles.) *Of course the first person I have to convert is myself!* Then if I am on the right track, hopefully I’ll leave enough clues so that others will follow. *And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.* (**Genesis 5:24**)

**{\***I know some will immediately disagree on this point, because of the use of the masculine pronoun to describe the Holy Spirit in John’s gospel. This is because in the original Greek, the word *paracletos* is masculine gender - the feminine characteristic was *lost in the translation* from spoken Aramaic to written Greek – John knew this – and he foresaw the problem it would cause – so he specifically corrected this misconception by writing **his second letter** to the feminine Holy Spirit of *truth*, whom he calls *the elect lady…whom I love in* ***truth***, which is the reason why this letter is in the Bible. And who is *the elect lady’s sister*? Because the Holy Spirit is sevenfold, She can also be referred to as the *Seven Sisters* (the *Pleiades* in astronomy)}.

There is way too much here for me to hold in my mind all at the same time, so I can only write a little at a time when I feel the inspiration. When I get an idea, and I think it might be a good idea, I write it down immediately, because if I don’t, it will go into a *black hole* and I won’t get it back easily.

I can’t take any credit for these writings, because if I’ve heard correctly and got it right then the glory and honour belongs to God. I only write what I believe I receive from Him and His Spirit (\*). However if I get it wrong, and I’m not infallible, then I must take the blame for getting it wrong. Like a software program this site has some *bugs* to be ironed out. I suppose as it is on the internet, it is in some sense published already.

Also I don’t want to be seen as some sort of *messiah*. I’m not a messiah. A pilgrim, yes, but a messiah, no. As the statement of faith says, the only true Messiah is Jesus of Nazareth. Anyone else claiming to be a messiah is a false messiah – and Jesus Himself said that in the last days there would be lots of them – a prophecy that has certainly come true – as any psychiatrist will verify!

(\*) One can refer to God as He, when we mean the Father or the Son, and we can also refer to God’s Spirit as His Spirit. This is grammatically no different than referring to John Smith’s wife as his wife. However if we refer to the Spirit specifically we use the feminine pronoun.

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**The Church in Present Truth**

My aim for this page is to give some insights into the *frequently asked questions* that new Christians have about the faith.

**The Story so Far**

The Bible contains the Old Testament of 39 books and the New Testament of 27 books, making 66 books in all. The seven day week, instituted by God and continued to this present day, can be scaled up by the factor of one day for one thousand years (QUOTE), to mean 6000 years of history before the 1000 year millennium day of the Lord. Just as Noah preached righteousness for 120 years before the great flood, so history will last for 120 jubilee years (120 x 50 = 6000 years) before the separation of the wheat from the chaff, the sheep from the goats, and the righteous from the wicked. Although *no man knows the hour or the day* (QUOTE) when this will occur, the wise can see and discern the signs of the times (QUOTE).

Down through history the plan of God continues while the wicked one tries to oppose the plans of God. In turn God thwarts the schemes of the wicked one. The Bible describes this history in detail. The conception, birth, life, ministry, death, resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ as described in the New Testament is the centre point of human history, and the present dispensation, the church age, numbers the years from the birth of Jesus Christ. During the church age, the schemes of the wicked one and the hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places take many forms. One of them is mystery Babylon described in the Apocalypse (also called the book of Revelation – the last book of the Bible) – the corruption of the true church by the Babylonian religion and its high priest, that the Bible calls the antichrist. The New Testament describes the early church before this corruption occurred. A major part of the defeat of mystery Babylon occurred when the printing press was invented, and the masses were educated and taught to read. There would now be no stopping the spread of this story, called the Christian Gospel.

# The Apostles’ Creed

**I believe in God the Father Almighty,**   
**Maker of heaven and earth,**   
**And in Jesus Christ His only Son our Lord,**   
**Who was conceived by the Holy Ghost,**   
**Born of the Virgin Mary,**   
**Suffered under Pontius Pilate,**   
**Was crucified, dead, and buried;**   
**He descended into hell;**   
**The third day He rose again from the dead;**   
**He ascended into heaven,**   
**And sitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty;**   
**From thence He shall come to judge the quick and the dead.**   
**I believe in the Holy Ghost;**   
**The holy catholic\* Church;**   
**The communion of saints;**   
**The forgiveness of sins;**   
**The resurrection of the body;**   
**And the life everlasting.**

**Amen.**

taken from *The Psalter in Metre and Scripture Paraphrases*, Oxford University Press, 1925.

(\*) *Catholic* in this context is taken to mean *universal*, not exclusively Roman Catholic.

# The Nicene Creed

**I believe in one God the Father Almighty,**   
**Maker of heaven and earth,**   
**And of all things visible and invisible:**   
**And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God,**   
**Begotten of His Father before all worlds,**   
**God of God,**   
**Light of Light,**   
**Very God of Very God,**   
**Begotten, not made,**   
**Being of one substance with the Father,**   
**By whom all things were made:**   
**Who for us men, and for our salvation, came down from heaven,**   
**And was incarnate by the Holy Ghost of the Virgin Mary,**   
**And was made man,**   
**And was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate.**   
**He suffered and was buried,**   
**And the third day He rose again according to the Scriptures,**   
**And ascended into heaven,**   
**And sitteth on the right hand of the Father.**   
**And He shall come again with glory to judge both the quick and the dead:**   
**Whose Kingdom shall have no end.**

**And I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Lord and Giver of Life,**   
**Who proceedeth from the Father and the Son\*,**   
**Who with the Father and Son together is worshipped and glorified,**   
**Who spake by the Prophets.**

**And I believe in one Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church.**   
**I acknowledge one Baptism for the remission of sins,**   
**And I look for the Resurrection of the dead,**   
**And the Life of the world to come.**

**Amen.**

Council of Nicea, A.D. 325.

(\*) An appeal to the Book of Revelation shows that the seven-fold Holy Spirit proceeds from the Son as equally as She proceeds from the Father **(Revelation 4:5, 5:6)**.

**The Athanasian Creed**

Whoever wills to be in a state of salvation, before all things it is necessary that he hold the catholic [apostolic/universal] faith, which except everyone shall have kept whole and undefiled without doubt he will perish eternally.

Now the catholic faith is that we worship One God in Trinity and Trinity in Unity, neither confounding the Persons nor dividing the substance. For there is one Person of the Father, another of the Son, another of the Holy Spirit. But the Godhead of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, is One, the Glory equal, the Majesty coeternal.

Such as the Father is, such is the Son, and such is the Holy Spirit; the Father uncreated, the Son uncreated, and the Holy Spirit uncreated; the Father infinite, the Son infinite, and the Holy Spirit infinite; the Father eternal, the Son eternal, and the Holy Spirit eternal. And yet not three eternals but one eternal, as also not three infinites, nor three uncreated, but one uncreated, and one infinite. So, likewise, the Father is almighty, the Son almighty, and the Holy Spirit almighty, and yet not three almighties but one almighty.

So the Father is God, the Son God, and the Holy Spirit God; and yet not three Gods but one God. So the Father is Lord, the Son Lord, and the Holy Spirit Lord; and yet not three Lords but one Lord. For like as we are compelled by Christian truth to acknowledge every Person by Himself to be both God and Lord, so are we forbidden by the catholic religion to say, there be three Gods or three Lords.

The Father is made of none, neither created nor begotten. The Son is of the Father alone, not made nor created but begotten. The Holy Spirit is of the Father and the Son, not made nor created nor begotten but proceeding. So there is one Father not three Fathers, one Son not three Sons, and one Holy Spirit not three Holy Spirits. And in this Trinity there is nothing before or after, nothing greater or less, but the whole three Persons are coeternal together and coequal.

So that in all things, as is aforesaid, the Trinity in Unity and the Unity in Trinity is to be worshipped. He therefore who wills to be in a state of salvation, let him think thus of the Trinity.

But it is necessary to eternal salvation that he also believe faithfully the Incarnation of our Lord Jesus Christ. The right faith therefore is that we believe and confess that our Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, is God and Man.

He is God of the substance of the Father begotten before the worlds, and He is Man of the substance of His mother born in the world; perfect God, perfect Man subsisting of a reasoning soul and human flesh; equal to the Father as touching His Godhead, inferior to the Father as touching His Manhood.

Who although He be God and Man yet He is not two but one Christ; one however not by conversion of the Godhead in the flesh, but by taking of the Manhood in God; one altogether not by confusion of substance but by unity of Person. For as the reasoning soul and flesh is one man, so God and Man is one Christ.

Who suffered for our salvation, descended into hell, rose again from the dead, ascended into heaven, sits at the right hand of the Father, from whence He shall come to judge the living and the dead. At whose coming all men shall rise again with their bodies and shall give account for their own works. And they that have done good shall go into life eternal, and they who indeed have done evil into eternal fire.

This is the catholic faith, which except a man shall have believed faithfully and firmly he cannot be in a state of salvation.

*(early fifth century)*

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

The church age is defined as the 2000 years from the first coming of Christ to the second coming of Christ, before the 1000 year millennium. The church age has been likened to the plight of Israel in the wilderness on the way to the promised land. The analogy is that the church has spent one jubilee year (50 years) for every year that Israel spent in the wilderness (40 years), and 50 x 40 = 2000 years. Church history teaches that during this time, there has been a progressive revelation of biblical truth – the church has camped around certain *truths*, but eventually the cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night move on, and those who refuse to follow are left behind. Jesus said that no-one puts new wine into old wine skins (QUOTE) – new moves of God throughout history usually start a new denomination. However this author believes it would be a mistake for me to start a new denomination – rather through this medium of the internet I wish to reach as many people as possible of as many differing creeds and denominations as possible. David got into trouble for numbering the people **(2 Samuel 24:10)** – that’s why this web site doesn’t even have a web-counter! The last thing I want to do is control the move of the Holy Spirit – I want to let this information loose on the internet, and let the Holy Spirit do what She wants to do.

A major bone of contention between the Greek and Latin churches was whether the Holy Spirit proceeded from the Father alone or from both the Father and the Son. This is not a trivial matter, because it is really the question as to whether the Holy Spirit is Mother alone, or both Mother and Daughter! This issue is resolved in the Order of Melchizedek, because the sevenfold Holy Spirit appears twice – firstly as the Seven Lamps of fire before the Throne (Mother), and secondly as the Seven Eyes of the Lamb (Daughter). (**Revelation 4:5** and **5:6**)

**Thoughts on Baptism in Water:**

**Baptism** is not into a specific church, but into Christ!

Sprinkling is for children, full immersion is for adults: Parents have their children sprinkled as an act of faith (and to provide a certain degree of spiritual protection). Sprinkling suffices for children until they are out from under their parent’s control. Then they can make their own decision about baptism by full immersion. If you are an adult and have not been fully immersed, you should be, and there are many denominations that will do that for you. If you can’t remember being baptized (because you were too young), then it’s a good idea to get done again. Arguments about the correct *formula* are answered in scripture (**Revelation 19:12**) – Jesus has a Name which no man knows!

The Name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit is identical to the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ – this Name is the Name of the Divine Family – the Family Name – all those who belong to the Family of God are named with this Name.

Around the time of Constantine the Great, the idea was that one should not be baptized until one was on their death-bed, to avoid sinning after baptism! This was in fact the wrong thing to do – the act of baptism will put to death the deeds of the flesh, so that sinning after baptism is less likely! Adults who refuse to be fully immersed can cause problems because their flesh is not completely crucified!

*Be baptised in the Name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins* (**Acts 2:38**) – baptism makes sinning, like an illness, go into remission. Look up *remission* in Strong’s concordance – how many times does the phrase *remission of sins* occur in the New Testament? If any sinner believes and asks to be baptised, by all means baptise them! Baptise first and ask questions later!

**Thoughts on Baptism in the Holy Spirit:**

**Speaking in Tongues**, to use today’s language, recharges the spirit with the Holy Spirit, like a battery needs to be recharged. The baptism of the Holy Spirit is so important these days, because some devils are smart and hard if not impossible to defeat without the Holy Spirit’s help. And the devils know that you *don’t mess with a missionary man! (Quote7sons of sceva)* (apologies to *The Eurythmics*) If you have not yet received the Baptism of the Holy Spirit as evidenced by speaking in tongues (*a personal Pentecost*), then I urge you to seek this gift of the Spirit – it will make your ministry far more successful. I believe that it is easier to receive this gift when you are young and unstained by the world. I was only 15 years old when I first spoke in tongues – more than 35 years ago – and I continue to exercise this gift regularly, and continue to pray for more of the Holy Spirit’s infilling and influence in my life. I will tell you a little secret here – when I was first injected with the drug Modecate, it took away my ability to speak in tongues! But this effect was only temporary - my spirit eventually recovered and after awhile – months or years I don’t remember - I began to speak in tongues again. This is what gave me the idea that sorcery (*pharmakeia*) was the work of the Antichrist. And I know that my current medication clozapine is strongly anti-anointing, because as the level of clozapine in my blood falls, I can feel the anointing beginning to return – just when it is time for me to take another dose of this drug, as the law requires. *(Submit yourselves to every human institution for the Lord’s sake* etc.) There is no point refusing to take this medication – the powers that be can order an injection for those that refuse to take medication willingly. They can also coerce other members of your family to place medication into your food or drink – I know because my parents told me that at one stage this is what they were doing! The devil probably wanted to use this situation to drive a wedge between my family and me – but I love my family and I took this as just one more hurdle to overcome. Also I can see the hand of God in all this – only one Christian has to fight and win the battle with the psychiatric system so that all Christians can overcome this system! And the way to overcome the psychiatric system is by complying fully with it! (Reverse psychology!)

**A Bright Future for Christians!**

Christianity offers genuine experiences that other religions only pretend to offer:

**Raptures:** Just as the Apostle Paul experienced (**2 Corinthians 12:1-4**), the Rapture is not only a single event for the whole church, but individual raptures can happen to any Christian at any time. *Caught up into Paradise*. Paradise is an actual place - the third heaven, and through a rapture a Christian can have real visions or dreams of this land above and beyond the stars.

**Translations:** Similar to the Rapture, the translation as experienced by Philip (**Acts 8:26-40**) is from one place on earth to another place on earth. Science fiction has borrowed this idea - *Beam me up, Scotty*, and *Stargate*, but it has been hidden in the Bible for 2000 years - *short-cuts* can exist in space-time that connect two locations, thereby enabling instant transportation from one location to another. This is referred to in the Bible as one of the *powers of the age to come* (**Hebrews 6:5**). How does it happen? *“Not by might* (mechanics) *nor power* (dynamics) (i.e. the laws of physics), *but by my Spirit” says the Lord* (**Zechariah 4:6)** The Holy Spirit *quickens your mortal body* (quote); energy constant, speed of light infinite ( therefore mass = 0), therefore only a small force required to accelerate to the speed of light – a glorified Christian becomes a living, breathing, tachyon!

**Ecstasies:** A breath of fresh, Holy Spirit, and a drink of living water for the soul, the ecstasy results from intimacy with Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit (and without the use of drugs!). The living water that flows is a source of cleansing and free energy that results in healings and genuine miracles (**John 4:14**). This living water can be seen to flow at times with a slight *shimmering* in otherwise *empty space*. Being a scientist I have tried to measure it! However as far as I can ascertain, it is not a magnetic flux, for it does not affect a compass. It was one legend that there was an *elixir of life* that had the power to turn base metals into gold. Note that in some Christian assemblies recently there have been reports of gold dust appearing. Is this the same manifestation?

**The Resurrection of the Dead:** The river of life is a limitless source of free, spiritual energy - a genuine *fountain of youth*. As time passes, the strength and volume of flow of this river of life will continue to increase, and its effects will become more pronounced and dramatic. This gives a clue as to how the dead will be raised! Let us begin at the beginning, with our first father and mother, Adam and Eve. For every human alive today (and, of course, also for all those that have died!), there is an unbroken line of ancestry that goes all the way back to Adam and Eve. The Lord Jesus Christ, having conquered death, and Who has the power of the resurrection of the dead (the keys of hell and of death – **Revelation 1:18**), resurrects Adam and Eve in their immortal bodies, their spirits having already been made alive. Jesus Himself baptizes them in water and in the Holy Spirit, and they enjoy communion with Him and with the Holy Spirit. Thereafter, every generation is resurrected, generation by generation, as the river of life flows down through our ancestral soul *channels*. At the same time, as the curse on the creation is broken, the godly dead are raised whole and healed of all diseases and illnesses. There has been already a *partial* resurrection of the dead – (q.v. **Matthew 27:50-53**). N.B. These resurrected saints entered **the Holy City** – this means **the New Jerusalem**, not the earthly city of Jerusalem!

**Creative Miracles:** Another effect of the increasing flow of the River of Life will be *creative miracles*, which are miracles that involve the creation of missing body parts, such as amputated limbs, and missing teeth. As science has discovered that energy can be converted into matter and matter into energy, a limitless source of free energy can, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, be fashioned into whatever the individual requires. The opposite side to this coin, is that any person’s works judged unworthy to enter the age to come can be miraculously purged! (**Matthew 3:12, Luke 3:17**). Science is increasingly discovering the links between mistakes in our DNA and diseases and illnesses. Unfortunately there is no way known to science to remedy this problem, because every one of the *billions* of cells in our bodies has the same mistakes. The holy grail of genetics would be to find a way to correct *all* these mistakes, in *every* cell in our bodies – humanly speaking, this is impossible, but not with God. Science has discovered that most of matter is made up of empty space – in the gaps between the atomic nuclei and the electrons. This makes plenty of room for the Holy Spirit to fill – just as a sponge absorbs water - and once this Spirit has filled our mortal bodies, by displacing evil spirits, and casting out the ungodly lust of uncleanness (which is death), the Holy Spirit can very easily correct all the mistakes in our DNA, and then fill us with living water. (**Romans 8:11**). It may take up to seven years for these changes to become evident, as that is the length of time it takes for the human body to rebuild itself, using the new, corrected “blueprints”. By the way, do you know that God, being the Creator, holds the patents for the DNA of every living thing? Therefore experiments in genetic engineering are a violation of God’s copyright!

**The Agape:** The agape has become a religious ritual, but it was not meant to be that way. At a myriad of times and places the world over, the true Holy Spirit will triumph over the religious spirit of Babylon, and will restore the true meaning of the Agape. This will undoubtedly offend some religious people, but I believe that having some friends over to share a pizza and a bottle of cola, is probably closer to the true meaning of communion then the religious ritual of the *Mass* or *Eucharist* (and whether you’re Catholic or Protestant is then about as relevant as whether you prefer Coke or Pepsi!). You can eat and drink what you like (*without dissipation*), and call it what you will – the kingdom of heaven is not in the eating and drinking, but in the friendship with those you share the meal with. *For where two or three* (Christians) *are gathered together in my name, I am there in the midst of them.* (**Matthew 18:20**). You can have tea and scones, or coffee and donuts if you like! I’ve heard that in the Pacific islands, they have banana and coconut milk! What did Jesus mean when He said we must eat His flesh and drink His blood? (**John 6:48-56**) He didn’t mean it literally! (The Roman Catholics took this literally and made up the doctrine of *transubstantiation*). Jesus is the Word, and He spoke His nature. He meant we should digest His words - the *food for thought* that He gave us! The emphasis is not on what we consume to sustain our mortal bodies, but with what we nourish our spiritual bodies. Christ is present in our bodies by the Holy Spirit, rather than a *mystical presence* in the bread and wine.

**Immortality:** Who is the most religious person in the world? Probably the pope, but the pope is, evidently, not immortal. One would think that if the pope had the keys that Christ gave to Peter, it would include the keys of hell and death (**Revelation 1:18**). Clearly if religion can’t save the pope from death, how can religion save anyone? However there is some evidence to suggest that the apostle John had, by the end of his life (and a lifetime of intimacy with the *feminine* Holy Spirit - as evidenced by his second letter to *Her* – **2 John 1-13**), reached such a stage of glorification as to be essentially immortal. According to one legend, he survived boiling in oil! (If the Holy Spirit quickens your mortal body at the atomic level - in the twinkling of an eye at the last trump - then it is irrelevant what happens to you at the chemical or biological level! Of course you don’t put the Lord to a foolish test on this!) The question is what to do with someone like this - a potential *enemy of the state*? Well I suppose you banish them to a deserted island (like Patmos), where they can’t get up to any trouble (except write the book of Revelation!)

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

# The Holy Spirit Feminine?

# Introduction

Any study of church history, such as the brief outline above (*The Church in Present Truth*), reveals that over the past two thousand years there has been a gradual restoration of knowledge and understanding of all things biblical, that continues to this present day.

I believe that the doctrine of the *feminine* (rather than *masculine*) Holy Spirit is a truth that must be restored to the Body of Christ, in the same way that *justification by faith* was restored to the church by Martin Luther.

What has lead me to this stage is a great dissatisfaction with the status quo as far as the church and Christianity are concerned, as well as my analytical mind (my training was in physics) unable to come to any satisfactory understanding of certain Christian truths.

How do I introduce the subject of **the feminine Holy Spirit**? It’s almost a cliché, but every Christian says, *You must be born again* **(John 3:7)**. Now think on that statement - no one is born without a mother - a second birth implies a second Mother - If you must be born of the Spirit **(John 3:5,6&8)**, then the Spirit must be your second Mother! (and so the Holy Spirit must be feminine!). As soon as the Holy Spirit is identified with the Spirit of Divine Wisdom, Proverbs tells us that Wisdom is feminine. Yet the problem is that people must be born of the Spirit of Wisdom, before they can see this truth that the Holy Spirit must be feminine. (This is almost a circular argument!) Many problems the church as a whole faces are due to lack of true, Divine, Wisdom.

Why is a feminine Holy Spirit important? Because, as it stands, Christianity’s deity is wholly masculine, thus 50% of the world’s population (the women) are marginalised by a belief in a God that they can’t identify with. Now I am by no means a feminist - I believe God has different roles for men and women - but there is a feminist statement that *if God is male, then the male is God*. A feminine Holy Spirit means God is female also. Some feminist theologians worship *Sophia* - the Old Testament *Wisdom* of Proverbs. It is a small step to equate *Sophia* (Wisdom) to the Holy Spirit (the Holy Spirit *is* the Spirit of Wisdom - **Isaiah 11:2**), an idea that is also present in the Church Fathers. Irenaeus refers to *the Son and the Spirit, the Word and Wisdom*.

The Trinity is defined as *Three Persons of One Substance*. Persons are almost always male or female (there are *hermaphrodites* – having both male and female characteristics, but they are extremely rare). However tradition has it that the three persons of the Trinity are all male. Father and Son are both male, if words mean anything. Which leaves the Holy Spirit - male or female? *One substance* might mean to some that that substance must be male. The answer I give to that is *the Bible says Husband and Wife are one flesh (one substance), but the Husband is still masculine, and the Wife is still feminine.*

My discovery (and I am sure it is not mine alone) was that by changing my understanding of the Holy Spirit from masculine to feminine, the incomprehensible Trinity becomes a Family, which I (and every human being!) could easily understand. My task was then to find this idea of a feminine Holy Spirit in the Bible, which I have found, and to relate this knowledge to you is the purpose of these writings.

What is the significance of this change? Firstly, with a feminine member in the Trinity, Christianity becomes readily acceptable to fifty percent of the world’s population (the women), that could not previously accept or relate to an all male God. Secondly, Christianity’s God becomes a Family, and the vast majority of all the world’s people were at some stage in their lives (or still are!) a member of a family, making Christianity even more relevant and applicable.

One question to ask is, *Are we to base the gender of the Holy Spirit on an accident of grammar, or upon wisdom, understanding, and the whole counsel of the Scriptures (including both Old and New Testaments)?* Surely the latter. Yet it has been an accident of grammar that has changed the Holy Spirit’s gender from the feminine theology beginning in the Hebrew Old Testament, to the confused gender in the Greek *Textus Receptus* New Testament.

My argument is that the Person of the Holy Spirit is feminine, even though in Greek one noun used to describe the person of the Holy Spirit is feminine (*sophia*), one is masculine (*paracletos*), while another is neuter (*pneuma*).

I believe that this issue predates the Greek manuscripts, to the time when the spoken language of Christ and the Twelve Apostles was not Greek, but Aramaic. It is therefore not an issue of the accuracy of the Scriptures, but one of translation and grammar. I believe that research will reveal that there are in existence, **Syriac** (a dialect of Aramaic) manuscripts of the New Testament, which preserve the feminine nature of the Holy Spirit, which has been lost in the Greek translation, the *Textus Receptus*.

What I don’t understand is why some of the *great* men and women of faith have not seen this before? To me it is so fundamental to our understanding of God, and it answers a lot of questions. It is though God has hidden this from the rich and powerful, and revealed it to a *babe in the woods*, like me!

Whether spirits have gender is a moot point - in the Hebrew Old Testament, *Angel* is masculine and *Spirit* is Feminine! In the New Testament, three Greek words are used to describe the Holy Spirit – *Pneuma* is neuter, *Sophia* is feminine (Divine Wisdom **is** the Holy Spirit!) and *Paracletos (Comforter)* is masculine. Possibly those who say spirits have no gender are themselves babes yet to reach *spiritual puberty*! However spiritual gender is based on much more important reasons than just the gender of nouns.

At the end of the age, there is a union of Christ and the Church – a mystery - also described as a marriage. A marriage is not complete until there is a sexual union (a *consummation*), and all godly sexual unions are male with female. Jesus Christ is a Man, and the Church is comprised of both male and female members. If there was no feminine side to God, then no man could be part of that union, because *men do not marry men*. This is why this issue is so important, and another reason why I believe the Holy Spirit must be feminine. John the author of Revelation expounds further on this mystery – the marriage of the Lamb and the New Jerusalem – the Lamb is Jesus (masculine) and the Holy Spirit (feminine) together, thus allowing a sexual union to take place with both male and female members of the New Jerusalem.

This author strongly believes that Father and Son are masculine (as the words *literally* suggest), and that the Holy Spirit is feminine (Mother/Daughter). This is the definition of the Divine Family. The scriptural term is the Order of Melchizedek. As soon as we say *Father does not mean male parent, and Son does not mean male child*, we are no longer taking the Bible literally! Do we wish to create a *politically correct* Bible, where *Father* would have to be changed to *Parent*, and *Son* to *Child*? I hope not!

Scientists use reason – some have faith, some have no faith – the problem is understanding God the Trinity with reason – the Jehovah’s Witnesses can argue very effectively using reason against the Trinity, but not against the Divine Family. The problem is that converts to traditional Christianity by reason are easy prey to groups such as Jehovah’s Witnesses who can easily reason them to denial of the Trinity. (Note that Jehovah’s Witnesses are also creationists – I know because I worked with one for about seven years). The way to answer religious groups who deny the Trinity is to use the *Divine Family* concept or the Biblical description – *the order of Melchizedek* described fully in **Revelation 4 & 5**.

One would expect that scientists of all people would know that practically all creation is *male and female*, and there are very few (if any) male to male or female to female unions in nature! However if denial of gender at the spiritual level takes place, the door is open to allow same sex unions in the human family – because any argument that denies gender can be used to promote the homosexual/lesbian cause.

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

### The Arguments in Brief:

1. Mankind created in the image of God, and humanity is *male and female*. Therefore God must be male and female. **(Genesis 1:27)**
2. Gender balance within the Trinity - Father and Son masculine demands Holy Spirit feminine.
3. The incomprehensible *Mystery of the Holy Trinity* becomes a down to earth and easily understood *Family* - Father/Son, and Holy Spirit (Mother/Daughter).
4. The family unit as the basic structure in society is then understood as a reflection of this heavenly Family. **(Ephesians 3:15)**
5. Wisdom feminine in both Hebrew and Greek. **(Proverbs 1:20-23; Proverbs 2:1-5; Proverbs 3:13-18; Proverbs 4:5-9; Proverbs 7:4; Proverbs 8:1-3; Proverbs 9:1-6; Matthew 11:19; Luke 7:35)**
6. Wisdom identified with the Holy Spirit. **(Isaiah 11:1-2)**
7. **The Song of Solomon** -Who did Solomon write this about, if not the feminine Holy Spirit? If he wrote about one of his many wives, all the others would have been jealous! (**Song of Solomon 6:8-9**)
8. Compare the two Hebrew words, ***eber*** (masculine) and ***ebrah*** (feminine). Both words mean *the wings* (of a dove etc.). However the masculine word can also mean *A Babylonian King*, while the feminine word is a metaphor for *God*. Is it too far-fetched to infer from this that referring to the Holy Spirit as masculine implies the Spirit of Babylon is at work?
9. Irenaeus in *Against the Heresies* refers to *the Son and the Holy Spirit, the Word and Wisdom*. (The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Book VIII, Chapter 7, page 971 in my edition). As the Son is the Word, the Holy Spirit must be Wisdom.
10. In both humanity and the animal kingdom, the masculine fertilises, but only the feminine gives birth - *Born of the Spirit*. **(John 3:5-8)**
11. Only the human mother (not the father) breastfeeds her babies - the analogy in scripture is that of *new born babes, longing for “spiritual milk”*. **(1 Peter 2:2; Hebrews 5:12-14).** Spiritual milk requires a spiritual mother.
12. In the plant kingdom, the masculine pollinates, but the feminine bears fruit - *Fruit of the Spirit*. **(Galatians 5:22)**
13. *Spirit* is feminine in Hebrew, Aramaic and Syriac, but neuter (*pneuma*) in Greek.
14. Syrian Orthodox Christianity began with a feminine Holy Spirit - Syriac is a dialect of Aramaic - Jesus and his disciples most probably spoke Aramaic, therefore Syriac theology is probably closer to that which Christ taught.
15. The *Comforter* (*parakletos*) of John’s Gospel chapters 14-16 is masculine gender in Greek - it must be to agree with I John 2:1 - the same word describing Jesus Christ as *Advocate*, but compare with the earliest Syriac or Aramaic manuscripts.
16. The Apostle’s Creed - a problem - Jesus conceived by a masculine Holy Spirit implies Jesus has Two Fathers - instead of a Divine Father and a Divine Mother. The answer to this problem is:
17. A subtle change is required: Jesus conceived **by** God the Father and **of** the (feminine) Holy Spirit, not **by** a (masculine) Holy Spirit. **(Matthew 1:18-20)**
18. The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Grace **(Hebrews 10:29)**, and culturally, *Grace* is a feminine Christian name.
19. In Old Testament Hebrew, the *Angel of YAHWEH* is masculine, while the *Spirit of YAHWEH* is feminine.
20. The term *Christ* (meaning Messiah or Anointed One) describes both Jesus Christ, (masculine), and the Holy Spirit of Christ, (feminine).
21. Protestant theology has no counterpart to the Catholic *Mother of God*, who is identified in Catholicism as the *Virgin Mary*. A feminine Holy Spirit becomes the Protestant *Mother of God*.
22. The role of women in the Christian Church receives a major boost, with a feminine member of the Trinity.
23. Counters the criticism that Christianity is patriarchal.
24. The *Elect Lady* of the Second Letter of John identified as the feminine Holy Spirit.
25. The Woman of Revelation 12 - Israel, the Church, or the feminine Holy Spirit?
26. The Scriptures exhort us to be filled with the Spirit. How then, is a man filled with a feminine spirit, without becoming feminine? This argument is a two-edged sword, because how is a woman filled with a masculine spirit, without becoming masculine? The answer is that a mother nurses her babies with milk, which is neither masculine nor feminine, yet both male and female babies drink of the same milk. We are to be filled with spiritual milk, the very milk of the Holy Spirit, in order to grow to spiritual maturity.
27. Because the spirit of Babylon masquerades as the masculine “holy spirit”, we must realise that the man of sin in the true temple (the antichrist, the high priest/king of Babylon) has done his utmost to remove anything in the New Testament that would point to the Holy Spirit being feminine, the truth which, when revealed, will cause his downfall. The Apostle John saw this coming, and as mentioned elsewhere, wrote his second letter to the feminine Holy Spirit whom he calls *the Elect Lady*. Now furthermore, the Greek word John uses here for *Lady* is *Kuria* (Strong’s concordance 2959), which is the feminine of *Kurios* (Strong’s concordance 2962), which is translated elsewhere in the New Testament as *Lord*, and apart from Christ’s parables, where it means *master*, usually means *God* (the Father or the Son). (Some theologians even say that *Kurios* is the Greek word for the Hebrew Tetragrammaton YaHWeH!) So John is writing this letter to someone who is feminine and also Deity! In this short letter he also mentions *truth* four times. The implication is that this Deity is the Spirit of Truth, the Holy Spirit. John’s second letter is the only instance in the New Testament where the feminine form of this Greek word for God is used (twice). One may ask why John would write a letter to the Holy Spirit? For this very reason, that it would find its way into the Bible and solve this very problem. Of course John had to clothe this letter in such a way that the priests of Babylon would not see this, and thus fail to recognise this letter’s true meaning and purpose.
28. The main argument against is to take **Galatians 3:28** out of context: *There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus*. However in context, this scripture is not referring to men and women losing their identities as men or women, but the divisions that exist between different people groups (racial, social, gender, or otherwise) that are abolished in Christ.

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

* The Holy Spirit Feminine? - Arguments in Detail by KDG (being written)

**The Holy Spirit Feminine - Common Objections Answered**

**Am I being unnecessarily divisive?**

Quite the opposite, I would say, for this doctrine of the feminine Holy Spirit, and the natural consequence that replaces the Trinity with a divine Family, is in fact a strongly unifying doctrine. For every member of the human race can then look to God as the origin of the family unit. Fathers can identify with God the Father, sons with God the Son, mothers with the Spirit of Wisdom, and daughters with the Spirits of Grace and Truth. And we relate to one another and to God as we would relate to our earthly family. **(1 Timothy 5:1-2)**. And many religious groups who due to reason cannot accept the Trinity (such as Jehovah’s Witnesses, Christadelphians, and Christian Scientists), may be able to accept God as a Family, because it makes more sense than the Trinity. One of the common criticisms of Christianity is that one has to commit *intellectual suicide* in order to remain true to the Christian Faith. I believe reason and faith are not mutually exclusive - and that they are *complementary*, not *contradictory*.

The most pressing objection raised is an old one - an accusation that occurs first in the Apocryphal Gnostic Gospel of Philip: *How could a woman conceive by a woman?*, it says. It is possibly for this reason that the perceived gender of the Holy Spirit was changed from feminine to masculine. However this does not solve the problem - Jesus conceived by a masculine Holy Spirit then implies Jesus has two Fathers! The problem is solved by referring to the Gospel account, which clearly shows that both God the Father and the Holy Spirit were equally involved in Jesus’ Conception, as His Eternal Father and His Eternal Mother:

The most complete description of the conception of Jesus is contained in Luke’s Gospel **(Luke 1:34-35)** which says,

*And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.*

*The Holy Spirit* (Jesus’ Eternal Mother) *will come upon you* (Mary)*,* ***and*** *the power of the Highest* (Jesus’ Eternal Father) *will overshadow you* (Mary)*.*

It is declared by the angel that two things would happen to Mary:

**Event 1:** The Holy Spirit would come upon (or *enter*) her. (Jesus’ Mother)

**Event 2:** The Power of the Highest would overshadow (or *envelop*) her. (Jesus’ Father)

Event 1, was, I believe, when the Holy Spirit filled Mary to overflowing so that she was totally clean & ready to conceive in her womb (This answers the problem of Mary’s original sin, without implying the *immaculate conception* doctrine of the Catholics).

Event 2, then, was when the conception took place, when God the Father incarnated the Word by planting His Seed into Mary’s womb.

Thus I believe this means Jesus was conceived **of** the (Feminine) Holy Spirit, and **by** (the Masculine) God the Father , meaning Jesus had an Eternal Mother and an Eternal Father. (As well as a physical mother, the Virgin Mary.)

Jesus then has God the Father as His Eternal Father, and God the Holy Spirit as His Eternal Mother. Mary is then only the physical, temporal mother of Jesus, whereas the Holy Spirit is the Spiritual, Eternal Mother. (N.B. As one of the last acts of His Passion, Jesus divorced Himself from His natural mother, so that Mary can no longer be considered the Mother of God. **(John 19:25-27)**)

So Jesus was conceived of the Holy Spirit and by God the Father, in a way that ensured that the Holy Spirit was His Spiritual Mother, and God His Father, as was true since before time began.

This replaces the Catholic idea that the Virgin Mary is the Mother of God.

Thus the Holy Spirit was and remains the spiritual mother of Jesus, while the virgin Mary was only the physical mother. Thus in no way was the virgin Mary, the Mother of God, as Catholics believe. The true Mother of God the Son is God the Holy Spirit.

**An Hypothesis as to how the present state of affairs came to be:**

The origin of the confusion involved a misunderstanding of the conception of Jesus Christ, who was conceived **of** the Holy Spirit (as the Scriptures say in Matthew’s Gospel), not **by** the Holy Spirit (As the Apostle’s creed says).

To correct this, we need to change the Apostle’s Creed to say Jesus was conceived **of** the (feminine) Holy Spirit, not **by** the (masculine) Holy Spirit. Indeed the Scriptures agree with this:- Matthew 1:18 & 20 *She* (Mary) *was found with child* ***of*** *the Holy Spirit* & *for that which is conceived in her is* ***of*** *the Holy Spirit* (NKJV) (not **by** the Holy Spirit)

Nowhere do the scriptures say Jesus was conceived **by** the Holy Spirit, (instead of the Biblical **of** the Holy Spirit) which is a later addition of the Apostles Creed.

The Gnostics, who knew that the Holy Spirit was feminine, questioned, *How could a woman* (Mary) *conceive* ***by*** *a woman* (The Holy Spirit)*?* (This quote has been discovered in apocryphal manuscripts - the Naj Hammadi codices [Gospel of Phillip?]).

So to counter this, and the arguments of the Gnostics, the perceived gender of the Holy Spirit changed from feminine to masculine. (Which was the wrong thing to do, and indeed made things worse, not better.)

Then a vacuum was left in Christian theology as to the identity of the *Mother of God*, which was filled by the *Virgin Mary* (who is no longer a virgin anyway, because the Scriptures imply Mary had other children conceived naturally after Jesus, who were his (half-)brothers and sisters! **[Mark 6:3]**) N.B. Just so the Catholics know I am being fair, I include the Pope’s explanation of this verse, which is that the word for brothers or sisters can also be translated *cousins*. Let the reader be the judge. Which brings us to the present state of confusion!

**Wisdom vs. Jezebel**

Another common objection is also nothing new. This objection is that a feminine Holy Spirit is a spirit of immorality or a *Jezebel* spirit. This is always the danger, that a Jezebel spirit can masquerade as the feminine Holy Spirit. Because of the problems a Jezebel spirit can cause, the Lord Jesus singles out the Jezebel spirit for judgement in **Revelation 2:20-23**. Both Wisdom & Jezebel are feminine spirits. But the answer to discerning the difference is in the Bible, in Proverbs, where the feminine Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Wisdom, is contrasted with Jezebel, the spirit of immorality. The Bible teaches that Wisdom is a Spirit of morality and fidelity, of faithfulness and love to one’s spouse and to God, whereas Jezebel is a spirit of immorality, adultery and harlotry, that very often involves the transfer of money (prostitution). Indeed the book of Proverbs, which has the most to say about the feminine Spirit of Wisdom, also has more to say on the dangers of immorality than any other book of the Bible. So that no-one who reads Proverbs could be confused, or fail to discern the difference between the two spirits. However the human heart is deceitful and full of lust, so all of us are tempted in these ways from time to time. Don’t let Jezebel steal your wisdom!

Another objection raised will be the Holy Spirit referred to as the Comforter of John’s Gospel in the *masculine* gender, as *He* not *She* *(John 14:17;etc)*. The reason is that the noun for *Comforter* is the Greek *paracletos*, which is ***masculine*** gender. The same noun is used to describe Jesus Himself, and translated *Advocate* in I John 2:1. Now Jesus and the Holy Spirit are one, and naturally the same noun can be used to describe both Jesus and the Holy Spirit. However it is a rule of grammar that *the pronoun must agree in gender with the noun it stands for.* So the translators from Greek to English were grammatically correct.

The Holy Spirit is elsewhere described in the ***neuter*** gender, because the Greek noun *pneuma*, meaning *breath* or *spirit* is neuter. **(Romans 8:16, Romans 8:26 KJV)** Elsewhere the Spirit of Wisdom is described in the ***feminine*** gender **(Matthew 11:19; Luke 7:35)**. The question is, *Do we allow a rule of grammar to decide the gender of the Holy Spirit, or should we use wisdom, understanding, reason, and both Old and New Testament references to the Holy Spirit?*

(N.B. The NKJV has assumed that the Spirit is masculine, and changed these two references in Romans from the literal *itself* to *himself*.)

**A Simple Analogy**

Suppose we consider the Hebrew language, in which nouns have gender. The word for *dove* is *yownah*, which is feminine gender (and incidentally the Holy Spirit is often represented by a dove!). For this reason the dove that Noah sent out after the flood is referred to in the feminine gender. **(Genesis 8:9-11)** However if you had a pet dove, and it was a male, would you refer to it as masculine or feminine? Undoubtedly you would refer to it as a *he* even if the noun used to describe it is (in Hebrew) feminine. Thus the gender of the creature (masculine or feminine) takes precedence over the gender of the noun (masculine, feminine or neuter) used to describe it. In the same way, the feminine nature of the Holy Spirit takes precedence over the gender of the nouns used to describe Her (*sophia*, *paracletos*, or *pneuma*).

**The Holy Spirit as both Mother and Daughter/Sister** - An idea that I am not completely sure of, is that the Old Testament Holy Spirit is the Mother, and the New Testament Holy Spirit is the Daughter/Sister.

For those who still wish to argue this point, refer to the **Westminster Confession of Faith**, which states,

IX. The infallible rule of interpretation of Scripture is the Scripture itself: and therefore, when there is a question about the true and full sense of any Scripture (which is not manifold, but one), it must be searched and known by other places that speak more clearly.

The *other places that speak more clearly* are the Proverbs, which clearly refer to the Spirit of Wisdom in the feminine gender.

The Holy Spirit always has been, and always will be, feminine. The Antichrist was responsible for changing the perceived gender of the Holy Spirit from feminine to masculine. In restoring the true, feminine gender of the Holy Spirit, this author is ending the sin of the Antichrist – in some sense, this makes me the *Anti*-Antichrist! – I’m not *against* Christ, I’m *for* Christ!

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**The Fruit, Gifts, and Ministry of the Holy Spirit Redefined**

**What are the Fruit of the Spirit?**

**(The Fruit of the Spirit are made easier to understand if they are contrasted with their opposites.)**

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **Fruit** | **Thorn/Thistle** |
| Love  Joy  Peace  Patience  Kindness  Goodness  Faithfulness  Gentleness  Self-control | Hate/Indifference\*  Sorrow/Sadness/Depression  Anxiety/Confusion/Stress/Turmoil  Impatience/Aggression  *Don’t Care*  Wickedness/Evil thoughts  Unbelief/Can’t be trusted  Brutality  Dissipation & Anger e.g. Drunkenness & Road Rage |

Note that these are mostly emotions - both positive ones (fruit), and negative ones (thorns). The emotions are an area of the soul. Both positive and negative emotions are birthed in the human spirit, but a sign that a believer is born of the Holy Spirit will be the evidence of the positive emotions. *By their fruit* (not their gifts) *you shall know them* (QUOTE). (\*) Also, according to St. Augustine, *the opposite of love is not hate but indifference.*

**What are the Gifts of the Spirit?**

**Tongues and interpretation of tongues** (a gift for languages) can be used in the area of Bible translation - the Wycliffe Bible translators and the Summer Institute of Linguistics.

Now I am not against *speaking in unknown tongues* - I received this baptism when I was a teenager (some 30 years ago!) However I reserve my speaking in tongues to speak mysteries to God in private - such as confessing my sins to Jesus my High Priest. When I speak mysteries in tongues, then the evil one does not know what I am praying.

**Words of Knowledge** - What are they? Any set of encyclopaedias contain words of knowledge!

**Words of Wisdom** - As well as the Bible, there are words of wisdom in [common proverbs](file:///C:\Users\Keith\Documents\My%20New%20Webpage\Common%20Proverbs.htm), writings such as Shakespeare, and in books of famous quotations.

**Miracles** - Signs and wonders of modern technology that are [Inventions of the Spirit of Wisdom](file:///C:\Users\Keith\Documents\My%20New%20Webpage\Greater%20Works.htm).

Here’s a thought - the signs and wonders performed at the hands of the apostles were simple physics and chemistry experiments (such as Galileo’s experiments). True science was then lost for 1500 years until the man of sin in the true temple was weakened enough for true science to be restored.

### References and Related Websites:

* <http://atour.com/government/religion/syrian/>
* <http://www.theology.edu/pneumato.htm>
* <http://www.geocities.com/Athens/Agora/6776>

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Listen to the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Wisdom, and She will give you**

**Ideas, Inventions, Ingenuity, Innovations, Insight, Intuition and Inspiration!**

**(Proverbs 8:12)**

**In Christ are hidden ALL the treasures of Wisdom and Knowledge! – Colossians 2:3**

**(Including how to save up to 25% on your winter electricity bill and thereby reduce Australia’s GREENHOUSE GAS emissions!)**

**Tips for a Good Night’s Sleep!**

(With thanks for most of these ideas from Dr. G. - most are common sense - which is not that common!)

* Natural sleep is best, but any sleep is better than none!
* No coffee! (after 2pm) (an obvious one)
* No other fizzy drinks (cola etc.) before bed!
* Warm bath or shower before bed!
* Warm drink of milk + malt
* No unpleasant bedtime stories! (including the late news?)
* Play relaxation music (I have a cd-player in my room - put it on repeat, and it plays all night!)
* Read something soothing eg. a psalm.
* Take a big deep breath, inhale, exhale, and speak *whatever* comes out! *Selah!*
* Try sleep without tablets, as they can become addictive.
* Herbal remedies are good, but my experience is that they are not strong enough! (not until all the above solutions have been implemented!)
* Our family always filters our drinking water and that used to make tea, because of the possibility of traces of dangerous chemicals in the water building up in our bodies (lead, mercury, cadmium, PCBs, DDT etc.), (and because filtered water doesn’t taste as bad as tap water!)
* A vitamin tablet is probably not necessary if your diet is adequate, but just in case, I take a good multivitamin tablet every **second** day!
* How to get rid of crows: Flash the sun into their eyes using a mirror!
* How to get rid of trees with their roots in your drainage system: Cut the root, and dip the end in a margarine container full of a solution of glyphosate (leave for one to three days). The offending tree will suck up the poison, drop its leaves and die!
* How to defeat telemarketers and other unwanted phone calls: Buy an answering machine to vet all your calls. Tell your friends the purpose of the machine – that you will answer them after the machine has finished answering, by which time unwanted callers will have hung up.
* LP records perfected – read the groove with a laser or ultrasound instead of a phonograph needle.
* Dry dishes with a layer of fans that the dishes rest on, blowing air upwards.

**How can I conserve resources, practically?**

What our family has done:

1. Replaced two single-flush toilet cisterns with dual flush cisterns - saving about 2 (cisterns) x 4.5 litres x 5 flushes per day = 45 litres per day = 16,000 litres per year.
2. One less vehicle = a four car family to a three car family, by sharing one vehicle. From 2004 our family of four adults has downsized again from three to two cars - we have to learn to share vehicle usage & co-operate, which is a good thing!
3. Installed roof insulation (wool) - reduces heating bills in winter and cooling bills in summer -also supports Aussie wool growers!
4. Replaced the eight most often used incandescent light bulbs with equivalent energy-saving fluorescent globes. (Do not use fluorescent globes in bathrooms - they go faulty very quickly, probably because of the humidity. Some touch lamps also do not work with fluorescent globes.) Now fluoro bulbs are more expensive to begin with, but they use one-fifth the energy, and last eight times as long, so that in the long run it does save money. There has been some criticism of fluoro’s not lasting as long as stated. Hopefully better design and manufacturing will remedy this criticism.
5. The result of installing ceiling insulation + energy saving fluoro bulbs - our winter electricity use reduced by an amazing 25% (one quarter!) - from 31.1 kilowatt hours to 23.0 kilowatt hours per day! (Compared to same period last year)
6. Flushing the toilet – only full flush for a number two, half flush for number ones when it gets too concentrated. When children are little, they learn about number ones and twos. However when they reach puberty, a number one means something new, as in *he/she is my number one*. At that stage, what was a number one becomes a number three, and then *number two* and *number three* are rhyming slang.

**Invent something: Ideas for Inventions: Some of these ideas have already been invented or are in the pipeline.**

**(One percent inspiration - 99% perspiration!)**

1. Every electronic device that has a clock - put a clock signal down the electricity supply, and electronics in the appliance, so that when the appliance is turned on, it automatically sets its own clock to the electricity supply clock.
2. EFTPOS petrol bowsers - for petrol stations after hours, needs no attendant, also for safety from robbers - use a debit card to buy petrol directly from the pump - prints out receipt with litres of petrol, price per litre, and total cost.
3. Music stores of the future - select your favourite songs from a computer database, and have them burned onto a CD, all legally, paying the store for the copyright - a legal version of *NAPSTER*! This is already happening.
4. Download a degree - the university of the future - any one with internet can have access to higher education - download course work subject by subject; study at own pace; sit for exams at specified locations. No need for lectures or lecturers - more time for lecturers to do research. (Attendance still required for practical subjects, lab work etc.)
5. Someone should invent a herbicide that kills carpet grass but leaves couch grass alone. (How, I don’t know - some sort of *magic bullet* - targets the DNA of carpet grass, in part of the genetic code that differs from the DNA of couch grass?)
6. Lizards (skinks) can regrow their tails when it has been amputated. (When frightened, the skink drops its tail.) Other animals can do this, but not humans. Analysis of this process - is there some chemical, protein or hormone that the lizard produces that science can copy and give to amputees and those with spinal injuries that can cause their damaged or amputated parts to regrow? This research is under way.
7. Doing jigsaws by computer (e.g. the dead sea scrolls) - define each piece of the puzzle as a series of data points (length, angle). [Angle relative to some common direction such as direction of left to right text] Do a least squares fit comparing each piece to every other piece, one at a time, and print out pieces that match! Direction of comparison crucial.
8. Houses of the future with temperature controlled air-vents. A series of comparisons:

When internal T is below external T in winter, open vents

When internal T is above external T in winter, close vents

When internal T is below external T in summer, close vents

When internal T is above external T in summer, open vents

Also compare to some ideal temperature such as 25 degrees C.

Ceiling insulation to keep heat in, in winter, and keep heat out, in summer.

1. Increase efficiency of solar cells - currently 3% is not good enough. How? Focus the sunlight with a curved surface, and use reflective coatings to bounce the photons back and forth inside the solar cell, thus getting more of the photon’s energy turned into electricity? Or use a series of layers of silicon of increased doping? (Or layers of different photoelectric materials - germanium?) Photons of differing energy are absorbed by different layers? The sun’s incident power is 1300 watts per square metre - this is enormous, if it could all be turned into electricity!
2. To save mowing the lawn, buy a pet sheep! I am yet to convince my family to do this! Cheaper than a lawn mower, does not use petrol, fertilises as it feeds too! Must buy bales of hay in winter if not enough grass for it to eat.
3. Another idea to save electricity - a type of solar hot water system - not the whole system, just a simple heat exchanger to raise the water temperature before it enters the existing electric hot water system. All that is needed is a matrix of pipes, coloured black, and sitting in the sun, connected between the water supply and the existing hot water system. Include a pressure release valve in case water boils?
4. [Flywheels as Energy Storage Devices](file:///C:\Users\Keith\Documents\My%20New%20Webpage\On%20the%20Use%20of%20Flywheels%20in%20Vehicles.htm)

**Give Us Back Our Dark Skies!**

Light pollution not only wastes energy, it denies our children the pleasure of looking up at the heavens and seeing the beauty they contain. Anyone who has visited the country and seen the heavens from a dark sky will know what I am talking about. All that is needed to fix this problem is to install downward reflectors on all lights (mainly street lights and advertising lighting) that leak any light upwards. Even if only one percent of light is leaked upwards, one percent of the council’s electricity bill would still be a large sum of money! My guess is that more like twenty to thirty percent of light is wasted by being directed up into the sky. If all this light was directed downwards, smaller wattage globes could be used (or more efficient globes), thus saving energy, and reducing our greenhouse gas emissions. Another way to save on the Council’s Electricity Bill is to switch the street lights off around time of the full moon! The moon will provide enough light for a couple of days either side of full moon. Up to 20% of street light electricity could be saved in this way. This solution repeated world wide would reduce greenhouse gases by ?? percent.

**What do we do with our old technology?**

Old technology is virtually worthless, but it is only a few years old! Why can’t we export it freely to the developing nations? (Some of them don’t have electricity - true, but sand is cheap - and sand can be turned into solar cells!). Then they would only be a few years behind the rest of us. This is a good solution for what to do with seized pirated material (pirated software & other media - CD’s, video tapes etc.)- it’s such a waste to destroy it -give it to the developing nations! Give them access to information, and they can solve their own problems - educate their population, drill for their own fresh water - sanitation and other necessary infrastructure, etc. Of course some countries will never solve their problems until they stop fighting each other, stop spending money on weapons, (*Do not kill* - wars kill people which starts a vicious cycle of revenge that can last for centuries, as well as wealth destruction that very quickly reduces a country to poverty), and obeying the words of Jesus to *love one another as I have loved you*. That is why I believe **the Christian Gospel is the number one priority.**

**Engines that run on water – Are they possible?** One idea on how these engines could work (without violating the *conservation of energy* law of physics), would be that they use a radioactive source that dissociates the water into hydrogen and oxygen, which is then burned in the usual way in an internal combustion engine. So it is not a free energy *perpetual motion machine* – the energy comes from the radioactive source.

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**On the infallibility of the King James Version:**

Some Christians are very definite that the King James Version (or Authorised Version) is the *only correct version* and that more recent versions have been corrupted. However the KJV is not a perfect translation either, and there are some **minor** inaccuracies in the KJV which later versions have corrected - one of which is the use of the word *mitre* for the headdress of the priest. (Occurs 13 times) No Levitical priest ever wore a mitre - they wore something like a turban, which more recent translations have indicated. However Simon Magus may well have worn a mitre, because the fish-head shaped mitre worn by the priests of Babylon is a relic of the Babylonian fish-god Dagon – the god of the Philistines (believe it or not!). See below, from page 215, *The Two Babylons*.

**Which is Biblical: Trinity or Rapture?**

If you answered *Trinity* you would be technically wrong - the word *Trinity* is not in the Bible!

What about the word, *rapture*? Is it in the Bible? Not in any English versions of the Bible. However *rapture* comes from the Latin, *raptum/raptere*, meaning *caught up*, and if you care to search the Latin translation, the *Vulgate* (by computer, not manually!), you will find at least five places in the New Testament alone, where this Latin verb (in its various declensions) is used.

The five references I found and have re-translated are:

**Phillip’s translation –** a *rapture* is from earth to heaven, whereas a *translation* is from one place on earth to another place on earth. (This passage describes the *Vanishing Hitchhiker* - What you thought was an *urban legend*, has its origins in the Bible!)

**Acts 8:39**

*39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord translated Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.*

**Paul’s rapture** (twice) - **2 Corinthians 12:2 & 12:4**

**2 Corinthians 12:2**

*2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one raptured to the third heaven.*

**2 Corinthians 12:4**

*4 How that he was raptured into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.*

**The Church’s rapture**

**1 Thessalonians 4:17**

*17 Then we which are alive [and] remain shall be raptured together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*

**The Manchild’s rapture**

**Revelation 12:5**

*5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was raptured unto God, and [to] his throne.*

Yet the majority of Christians accept the doctrine of the Trinity, but reject the idea of the Rapture!

What is the Biblical concept? Not *Trinity*, but *Family* - the Family of God!

**Ephesians 3:14-15**

*14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,*

*15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,*

In these last days, *everything that can be shaken, will be shaken* QUOTE, including even the Trinity! Which is why I believe God as Family (replacing the Trinity) is solid ground that is eternal and cannot be shaken.

**A few problems solved:**

**How they mocked Christ on the Cross**

The phrase used in the Scriptures is they *blasphemed Him, wagging their heads* **(Matthew 27:39; Mark 15:29)**. Even in 2000 years, people haven’t changed! If they mocked Christ, they will mock His followers also, and the same insult is still used to this day, a reviling gesture that needs no explanation. I also cop my fair share of abuse – there were bullies at school and there are still bullies in society – but for me abuse is *water off the Dux’ back!*

The *camel through the eye of a needle* quotation has often puzzled scholars. **(Matthew 19:24; Mark 10:25; Luke 18:25)**  I remember hearing that the solution to this puzzle lay in the translation from Aramaic to Greek, where the Aramaic word for *camel* is very close to the word for *rope*, hence *rope through the eye of a needle*, which makes a lot more sense.

One *contradiction* that puzzled me was the Gadarene demoniac, one of the more spectacular of Jesus’ miracles. **(Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39)**  Mark’s and Luke’s accounts say there was only one demoniac, Matthew’s account that there were two of them. The simple answer is that there were two different but very similar miracles. It would be naïve to believe that in all of Judea, there was only one madman! Jesus used a similar method to heal on both occasions. Two separate miracles also accounts for the confusion of places, in some texts the miracle happened at Gadara, and in others, at Gergesa.

One part of Paul’s First Letter to the Corinthians that had me (and some scholars) confused is the homily on *the man who marries his virgin*. **(1 Corinthians 7:37 & 38)** Clearly the translation would make a lot more sense in these two verses if the word *virgin* was replaced with *virginity*. (Possibly similar words in Greek or Aramaic?) So the two verses would read, (NKJV)

*37 Nevertheless he who stands steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but has power over his own will, and so has determined in his own heart that he will keep his virginity, does well.*

*38 So then he who gives his virginity in marriage does well, but he who does not give his virginity in marriage does better.*

So then, according to Paul, it is better to remain a virgin than to marry.

**Are our sins covered, or are they washed away?**

Theologians could argue about this one and cause division. Actually, I believe that both statements are true, that our sins are covered by the blood of the Lamb, until we confess them, and then once we confess our sins {to Jesus and to one another **(James 5:16; 1 John 1:9)**} they are washed away by the blood of the Lamb!

It is my belief that by referring to the Syriac manuscripts, some of the puzzles of Bible translation would be solved.

Please don’t get me wrong! Although I don’t like religion much, I’m not attacking the Bible! My above criticisms of the Bible are very minor - only a handful of *(constructive)* criticisms in a large book of over 1000 pages, and most of my criticisms are mainly due to slight differences in translation.

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

Let me be honest with you – I have always found it extremely difficult to get into the habit of daily Bible reading. What I did read, however, I tended to remember. Lately, however, I have found an easy way to start the day with a Scripture or two – I like to exercise my grey matter with Sudoku number puzzles - my dear sister gave me a book of Bible Sudokus for Christmas, puzzles which combine Sudoku with Scriptural references that must be looked up to solve the puzzle – this has enabled me to ensure I start each day with some *spiritual* nutrition.

What advantage does the Christian have, in the battle against sin? The Christian has all the same struggles as everyone else. But the difference is that, the Christian learns to recognize sin in its early stages, as wrong motives, or evil thoughts, and before it grows strong enough to take them over, the Christian confesses his or her sin directly to our High Priest, the Lord Jesus Christ, who washes our sin away with His blood, through faith. This is the process by which the heart grows purer. We must keep our hearts soft, and not harden them – a hard heart cannot receive or give God’s love. If our hearts become hard, then we can ask God to soften them. If we have no love, then we can ask God for love. If we have no-one to love, then we can ask God for someone. Sometimes a broken heart is one that can best shed God’s love to others.

What is the environment where this process has its outworking? With our daily interactions with others. For those of us who have been blessed with a loving home, this is with other members of our families – our loved ones that we are closest to, who we share our lives with. These are the ones who understand us the best. For those of us who don’t have families, then we have that relationship with our closest friends. For some of us that will be the friends we see at church, or at work, or wherever we find fellowship.

So why must we memorise the ten commandments? So we know what sin is – the Bible puts it this way, *the Law was added because of transgressions*. QUOTE

**Lesson one:** Memorise the Ten Commandments – Learn them off by heart. (Sometimes you have to get them into your *head* before they get into your *heart*.)

**The Purpose of Suffering**

1. Non-Christian Suffering - Luke 13:1-5

Here Jesus teaches two examples: The first, suffering at the hands of a cruel despot, and the second, as the result of a tragic accident. To both incidents, Jesus answers, *Unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.* This seems harsh, but it is straight to the point, that to receive eternal life, a person must believe the words of Jesus and repent of their sins, otherwise their eternal destiny will be the same as these two examples.

(b) Christian Suffering – Why bad things happen to good people.

The Compensation Solution:

The question is often asked, not *Why bad things happen to good people?*, but *Why* ***God who is all-powerful***(omnipotent)***allows*** *bad things to happen to good people*? In courts of law, plaintiffs commonly seek compensation for damages that resulted in suffering. The judge usually awards large sums of money to be paid by the one that caused the suffering to the one who has suffered. In the case of Christian suffering, when that suffering has been directly caused by the evil one (Satan) or his demons attacking Christians, then the Righteous Judge will be the One who awards damages accordingly, ordering that the evil one’s assets be taken from him, and given to the righteous. These assets would include all the property that the devil claims to own, and all the souls of humanity that he has stolen. *The wealth of the wicked is laid up for the just*. (Quote)

*Demolish a wall and be bitten by a snake!* – the snake that built the wall! (Or sometimes, the snake that *caused* the wall to be built!)

***Faith without Works is Dead***(**James 2:14-26**)

As a physics undergraduate I studied theoretical physics and experimental physics – these I equate to *faith* (theory) and *works* (practice), therefore one could say,

*Theory without Practice is Dead.*

**Word (Masculine) and Spirit (Feminine)**

The Bible is the Word of God, and the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God. That the Holy Spirit is feminine is proven beyond doubt elsewhere. How then do we incorporate this idea into the Scriptures, without having to reprint the whole Bible? The solution is simple (at least in the English language) – to change *he* to *She*, we just add the letter *S*. The letter *S* can stand for *Spirit* or *Seal*. As the Holy Spirit is sevenfold, there are seven letters, seven spirits and seven seals. By adding seven letters *S*, representing the true feminine Holy Spirit, to the Bible, this new idea (which is, in fact, a very old idea) is very easily incorporated into the Scriptures.

Word and Spirit can also be applied to composing *psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs* – the *lyrics* come from the Word and the *music* from the Holy Spirit.

As Jesus Christ was crucified on a Friday morning, died on a Friday afternoon and rose from the dead on Sunday morning (so he was dead for a total of about 36 hours), how do we reconcile the scripture that Jesus said He himself would spend three days and nights (a total of about 72 hours) in the grave? (**Matthew 12:40; Matthew 27:63; Mark 8:31**) Simple – as Jesus is the Lord of both time and space, time passed at a different rate when He was dead, compared to when He was alive!

Elsewhere I have called the crucifix *the Abomination of Desolation*. Of course I do not mean a plain cross, which is the universally recognized symbol of Christianity, but a cross with a depiction of Christ’s body nailed to it. The true cross is empty (but not empty of its power!), which to all humanity means that Christ’s suffering has finished, and His sacrifice is completed. A crucifix with Christ’s body on it works in the same way as voodoo works – Christ Himself could not be physically nailed again to a cross – His immortal body would immediately dissolve the nails – but the crucifix tries to nullify the power of Christ’s Angel in the True Temple (not the Holy of Holies where Christ is on the Throne, but the Holy Place – the Church Age – where His Angel seeks to minister - and would minister - were it not for *the man of sin in the true temple* – but that is another story.)

God can use a broken spirit – someone who has died to selfish ambition (Quote?)

**Religion & Science = Faith without Reason & Reason without Faith**

I believe in a marriage of Reason and Faith - that a Christian does not need to have a *blind faith*. However both science and religion can oppose what God wants to do – for example, I am an outcast from the mainstream scientific community because I believe creation rather than evolution. Also, I am an outcast from the mainstream religious community because I believe the Holy Spirit is feminine instead of masculine!

Some say that religion and science are in opposition to each other. Actually there is a strong connection between the two, because the received text of the New Testament is Greek, which is also the language of science. Thus when Jude refers to *wandering stars* he uses the Greek *planetes*, from where we get the word *planet*. When Peter says *the heavens will be destroyed with fervent heat*, he uses the word *ouranos* for heavens, from where we get the word *uranium* (and hence a connection to nuclear weapons). The Greek word for *sorcery* is *pharmakeia*, from where we get *pharmaceuticals.* (I’m not saying *all* drugs are bad - medicines used to heal are clearly good and a gift from God, but there are many evil drugs abused in our society, not the least of which are alcohol and nicotine. Also such drugs as RU-486 (an abortifacient) would be classed as an evil drug - all doctors should remember the **"Hippocratic Oath"** - which states in part - **"and especially I will not aid a woman to procure abortion"**.

These are but a few examples of Greek New Testament words that have something in common with science - there are surely more to be found.

*Sorcery* ( = *pharmakeia*) is a big problem in the Body of Christ today – and the reason why the Body lacks the anointing. *Christ* actually means *anointed one*. Simon Magus (the first anti-christ) was a sorcerer (*pharmakon*), and *pharmakeia* is still anti-anointing – the outworking of the spirit of anti-christ. If there was a way for every Christian in the entire world to go completely *cold turkey* on everything (including all drugs, legal or illegal, nicotine, alcohol and even tannin and caffeine!) all at the same time (which is clearly impossible, humanly speaking), then all Christians could be delivered and healed of everything all at the same time! Of course I’m not even suggesting that Christians should try to do this – God will do it His way! The problem of *sorcery* ( = *pharmakeia*) is in the True Temple, and so just as Jesus cleansed the earthly temple, He will also cleanse the True Temple of everything anti-christ, including *sorcery*, at a time of his choosing.

**The Divine: The Word and the Spirit**

The Word of Truth and the Spirit of Truth - Not the Bible only, but the Bible and the Holy Spirit as the interpreter of the Bible.

Restore the True Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Divine Wisdom, and all the other Biblical truths will be restored also! Problems of interpreting the Bible would be solved if everyone used God-given Wisdom to interpret the Bible.

There are many approaches to the subject of Bible interpretation, called *hermeneutics*, some involve certain rules, but I believe that the best form of Bible interpretation is to use Wisdom. There are some Scriptures that are meant spiritually that if applied literally will get you into trouble, and there are some Scriptures that are meant literally (like Genesis) that if you take spiritually will get you into deeper trouble! May I point out to you a specific example? The largest church in the world, the Roman Catholic church, teaches theistic evolution, and so does not take the book of Genesis literally, a book which in all reasonableness can be taken literally. Yet the same church teaches the doctrine of transubstantiation, taking literally a scripture which is, I believe, not meant to be taken literally (that we should eat Christ’s flesh and drink his blood!)

Another example is *If your hand causes you to sin, cut it off* (QUOTE). Not to be taken literally? A doctor pointed this one out to me - and so I asked God about it. The answer I received was, *What if your hand had gangrene?* - an answer that a medical doctor would certainly appreciate! A doctor will certainly amputate a limb in order to save the patient, be it gangrene, a meningococcal infection, or cancer. (In biblical language, sin causes death, so the verse could be interpreted *If your hand is going to cause your death, cut it off.*) Also there have been one or two cases of adventurers who have become pinned by their arm in a rock fall, and have cut off their own arm to save their own lives.

What is the difference between the wise and the foolish virgins **(Matthew 25)**, if it is not the obvious distinction, that the wise are **born of** and **filled with** the Spirit of Divine Wisdom. (**James 1:5-8**)

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**The Order of Melchizedek**

*The First Truth to be Lost is also the Last Truth to be Restored!*

* **What is the Order of Melchizedek? - The order of Melchizedek** is the biblical truth that more accurately describes the Trinity – a concept that is difficult to define (see [The Athanasian Creed](#Creed3)). **See Revelation 4 & 5 -** After the letters to the seven churches, and before the seven seals are opened, the order of Melchizedek is restored to the church.
* With the Holy Spirit feminine rather than masculine, the Trinity is more easily described as a Family (**Ephesians 3:15**). Thus it is very easy to accommodate this doctrine in psalm, hymn, or verse, because *Trinity* and *Family* rhyme, and both have three syllables, allowing *Family* to replace *Trinity*, wherever the word *Trinity* occurs.
* I have a theory about the origin of Melchizedek, one that I have not heard anywhere else, but as there is very little in Scripture to base this theory on, it would probably be regarded as an *extra-Biblical revelation*, therefore I won’t repeat it here. Sometimes when studying the Bible, you need to *read between the lines* (guided by the Holy Spirit) to draw out the *hidden treasures* referred to above.
* Also about Melchizedek – it is interesting that he is described as *like the Son of God* (**Hebrews 7:3**), and the exact same phrase is used in Daniel to describe the fourth man in the fiery furnace (**Daniel 3:25**). This fourth man is usually taken to be Jesus Himself, in what is known theologically as a *theophany* - however I have never understood how Jesus could have existed physically before He was incarnated – if the fourth man in the fiery furnace was Melchizedek, this would answer this problem. Also three men (angels) appeared to Abraham (**Genesis 18:2**); – this could have been the Angel of the Lord, with Enoch and Melchizedek- then the two angels who were sent to investigate the wickedness of Sodom (**Genesis 19:1**) were Enoch and Melchizedek.
* Who was **Melchizedek**, and what is the **Order of Melchizedek**? The closest the Bible comes to identifying Melchizedek is **Hebrews 7:3**, *made* ***like*** *the Son of God*. Let us answer the second question first, for it is much easier to identify where to find the Order of Melchizedek in the Bible, than it is to answer where Melchizedek himself came from! It should be in Revelation, and I believe it is the **fourth and fifth chapters of Revelation** - after the Letters to the Seven Churches, and before the Seven Seals are opened!

**The Origin of Melchizedek**

Where did Melchizedek come from? The answer, I believe, is, as when both Adam and Eve were thrown out of the garden, Eve was told her pain in childbirth would be greatly increased. This means she had already experienced childbirth. *Eve became the mother of ALL living*. (**Genesis 3:20**) I believe Melchizedek was born to Eve in the Garden of Eden before the fall of man.

Hebrews says that Melchizedek was *without father, without mother, without genealogy* (Hebrews 7:3). Yet *Eve was the mother of all living* (Genesis 3:20). Taken literally, these two versus are contradictory. To be a priest, Melchizedek had to be fully human; therefore he had to be born of a woman, and could not be some type of pre-incarnate angel. My theory as to the origin of Melchizedek is that he was born to the virgin Eve in the Garden of Eden before the fall. This would imply he was without physical father – his Father was God, his mother was Eve, and therefore he had no genealogy. The only problem with this interpretation is that Hebrews says Melchizedek was *without mother* - I take this to mean that Melchizedek was without *spiritual* mother, unlike Christ, whose Spiritual Mother is the feminine Holy Spirit.

Thus it is impossible to understand the origin of Melchizedek without the truth of the feminine Holy Spirit being our Spiritual Mother.

Possibly Michael is Melchizedek’s angel – Michael means *who is like God*, Melchizedek is described as *made like the Son of God*. Then *Michael and his angels* means *the Order of Melchizedek*.

**The Order of Melchizedek** - **(Genesis 14:18; Psalm 110:4; Hebrews 5:6; 5:10; 6:20; 7ff)** - What is it? I believe that the Order of Melchizedek is simply the Eternal Order of the Throne which the apostle John describes in Revelation 4 & 5. The One seated on the Throne is God the Father; The Seven Spirits before the Throne is the Sevenfold Holy Spirit (Mother), the Lamb is the Lord Jesus Christ with the Seven Horns and Seven Eyes of the Lamb being the Sevenfold Holy Spirit (Daughter). Next in the Order of the Throne is the Four Living Creatures and the Twenty-Four Elders (the *heavenly Sanhedrin*), and the Great Multitude of Angels. The Order of Melchizedek is the Biblical Truth that fulfils and supersedes the Trinity. The question I have wrestled with is, *Is there any place in the Order of Melchizedek for a masculine Holy Spirit?* The answer is a tentative no, I believe, because in the language of Revelation, a masculine spirit of higher order is usually (but not always) referred to as an *angel* rather than a *spirit*, which is the same distinction that is made in the Hebrew Old Testament - *angel* (of Yahweh) is masculine, while *spirit* (of Yahweh) is feminine. (see also **Acts 12:13-16; Acts 23:8-9; Revelation 1:1**) There is some confusion and uncertainty here - probably because the New Testament Scriptures have been translated from the spoken Aramaic to Greek to English, instead of the more direct route, from Aramaic to English, which would, I believe, have preserved the feminine Holy Spirit.

The Lamb is Jesus Christ and the sevenfold Holy Spirit considered together as one. I’m fairly sure that the seven horns of the Lamb are the seven angels of the seven churches. **(Order of Melchizedek – Revelation 4 & 5)**

Christianity is not meant to be a religion, but a relationship - a Christian is **born again** into a new Family - God as Father, the Holy Spirit as Mother, the Lord Jesus as Brother (& even the Holy Spirit as Sister also!?). Families are important to God, because God is a Family. {So if a three-leafed clover represents the Trinity, why is a four-leafed clover special? - Because it symbolises a fourth member of the Trinity - the Daughter of the Holy Spirit! (who is not really a fourth member, because just as Father and Son are one God, Mother and Daughter are one Spirit)}.

Now I don’t doubt that some will immediately regard me as a heretic - that is *par for the course* when anyone challenges the *status quo*, but I am confident that as time passes, many will become used to this *new* idea of the feminine Holy Spirit. (Which is not a new idea either, for it was known to the Syrian Orthodox Church of the early Christian era.) And not only used to the idea, but convinced as I am, that this is indeed the Truth! I don’t expect almost 2000 years of *men-only* theology to change overnight, but with the internet, anything is possible! The status quo of the Trinity is a *box* that men have put God into - but I know that God has a way of breaking out of the boxes that men have put Him (or Her!) into.

Another Scripture is *You shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall set you free* - what does this mean? It does not mean *head knowledge* - it means *knowledge* in the sense of *intimacy*, and implies a relationship with the One who is the Truth.

Who is the Truth? None other than Jesus of Nazareth, and the Holy Spirit. Now to both Jews and Muslims, Jesus of Nazareth is both a Prophet and a Great Teacher, however to the Jews, it is an offence to call Jesus *The Messiah* (The Christ), and to the Muslims, it is an offence to call Jesus *The Son of God*, but to all Christians, Jesus of Nazareth is both The Messiah and The Son of God, and not only The Son of God, but God the Son! The important question is for every individual, *Is He Lord, and is He Lord of All?* This world needs more people who take Jesus’ teachings literally - particularly the ones about loving one’s enemies, blessing those who curse you, doing good to those who hate you, and not returning insult for insult, but instead *turning the other cheek*. I hope that I can become one of these people. To paraphrase Mahatma Gandhi, if we continue to believe in a*n eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth*, we will very soon run out of both eyes and teeth!

A few religious groups say that Jesus is the Son of God, and He is God’s Son, but He is not God **the** Son. This is logically unsound - let me explain - John Smith is the son of Smith, and he is Smith’s son, but he is also certainly Smith the son, and it would be folly to deny that this was so. Hence it is equivalent to say that Jesus is the Son of God, He is God’s Son, and He is also certainly God the Son.

How can one convince an atheist or an agnostic, that life is just too short **not** to believe in God! If you don’t believe in God, then you’re not even at first base, as far as the Christian walk is concerned, for the Christian walk is a walk of ***faith***! Now is the Day of Salvation! This day choose to believe! The truism has and always will be, that ***For those who believe, no proof is necessary, and for those who do not believe, no proof is possible.***

How would I convince a sceptic, that the **Gospel** is firstly and foremostly important? Because the Gospel has the answer to that great leveller that all unsaved men and women fear - DEATH. Not even the most brilliant doctor can help someone who is already dead! Yet that is the message of the Christian Gospel, that the dead will be raised imperishable, even if no remains of the deceased exist! So the Gospel gives hope, not only for this life, but for the eternal life to come! For this reason, the Gospel is far more important, than even a cure for cancer, or a cure for any of the diseases that plague mankind - A cure for cancer would be wonderful, but it’s not much use if you walk down the street and somebody shoots you! The true Gospel also teaches all people how to live with each other in peace and harmony - by loving one’s enemies, blessing those who curse you, doing good to those who hate you, responding in love when insulted - by the Gospel I do not mean just any religion - religion leads to wars -the true Gospel is the pure teachings of Jesus Christ and the 12 Apostles - which can only be obeyed by people **born of** and **filled with** the **true** indwelling Holy Spirit - which is the **Spirit of Divine Wisdom**.

**The Finite versus the Infinite:** That God is infinite, whereas the evil one is finite, implies the logical conclusion that in the war between God and the evil one **(Revelation 12)**, the latter must eventually run out of power, exhausted, and fall from heaven. *Evil will have exhausted itself*. So the victory of God over the devil is assured, and is not a question of *if*, but only a question of *how long*. So how do we understand this apparent contradiction, that as the evil one is defeated, the world seems to get worse and worse? Because the devil has *come down in great wrath, because he knows that his time is short*. **(Revelation 12:12)** The devil will use anyone, even religious people, to do his bidding of stealing, killing, and destroying. **(John 10:10)** It is important to realise that our battle is not with *flesh and blood*, but with the evil one, so that we love the enemies of the gospel, without yielding to the evil spirit that drives them.

**The Restrainer:** A note on the identity of the *Restrainer* **(2 Thessalonians 2:6-8)**. Most scholars say the Restrainer is the Holy Spirit. As I believe the Holy Spirit is feminine, the Restrainer cannot be the Holy Spirit, because the Restrainer is referred to as a *He*. I also believe that as the Holy Spirit is omnipresent (present everywhere), *She* can never be *taken out of the way*. One must have insight into the mind of the Apostle Paul - he elsewhere refers to the Law as our tutor or schoolmaster to lead us to Christ - it is the Law that teaches us right from wrong, and points us to our need for a Saviour - clearly once the Law is removed, no-one can be saved. So I believe the Restrainer is Paul’s personification of the Law as our Tutor. How does this relate to current events? In the Western world, governments are removing the laws against immorality - for example the *Big Three* of homosexuality, prostitution, and abortion (c.f. **Ecclesiastes 4:12** *A three-fold cord is not easily broken*). When these laws are removed, the Restrainer is taken out of the way, right and wrong are no longer clearly defined, and then the end must come. **(2 Thessalonians 2:9-12).** What is commonly referred to as the *post-christian society*, will then turn out to be no society at all! Who is the person behind the scenes, telling the governments to change these laws? I believe it must be the **man of sin** himself!

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Creation or Evolution?**

*Points to remember when arguing - the best defence is a good offence, & simple arguments are harder to refute than more complex ones.*

I’m only *the littlest Billy Goat Gruff* - see my big brothers at [www.AnswersInGenesis.org](http://www.AnswersInGenesis.org/) for the American site or [www.CreationOnTheWeb.com](http://www.creationontheweb.com/) for the Australian site. Defending the Bible from the very first verse, these comprehensive web sites have the answers to common questions on the creation/evolution issue.

### Prolog

Some time ago, I prayed to my heavenly Father to point out to me some of the logical fallacies that I knew must exist in the theory of evolution, fallacies that have not been previously described. Some of what follows is the result of this answered prayer. There are, I am sure, many more nuggets of truth yet to be uncovered that could be forged into *nails in the coffin* of the theory of evolution, beacons of light to a world darkened by decades of anti-God, anti-Christ, athiestic, evolutionist propaganda. May God give us ears to hear what the Spirit of Truth is saying to us about this subject at this time.

### Why is the Creation/Evolution Controversy so Important?

1. Our motives, thoughts, and deeds are influenced by our belief system. Creation and evolution are two mutually exclusive belief systems. Creation is based on a view that Genesis is the Word of God and revealed truth. Evolution is based on firstly the wilful rejection of Genesis as revealed truth, substituted with reasoning of the human mind, that *the present is the key to the past*. If a person changes his or her belief system, then that person’s life will change also.

2. Evolution is used by some atheists to say that *Science has proved that Genesis is wrong.* This is the thin end of the wedge, for once the Book of Beginnings is rejected, then the whole Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, can be thrown aside as myth or legend, or as just another book.

3. Evolution undermines the basis for the Gospel, for if there was no original sin and fall of man, then there was no need for a Redeemer to come and save mankind from sin. Hence evolution implies that Jesus Christ’s death and resurrection was to no purpose.

4. Evolution takes away the hope of mankind, for if the Bible is not entirely true, then it is easy to imply that there is no God, no heaven to be gained, no hell to avoid, and life loses almost all of its meaning. Without hope, the despair of humanity is overwhelming. In our society, youth suicide is a major problem. This problem could be due to the teaching of evolution in our schools, that robs teenagers of their hope.

**Against Naturalism**

Am I correct in saying that evolution is the only **naturalist** explanation of how man and the universe came to be, and how the earth appears in its present form? By *naturalist*, I mean someone who rejects anything *supernatural*. This means, by definition, that a naturalist rejects all the many miracles of the Bible (because miracles are by definition, supernatural), and Creation, being the first such miracle, is the first to be rejected.

A naturalist also therefore rejects Noah’s worldwide flood, that God divided the tongues of all mankind at the Tower of Babel, that fire and brimstone fell on the immoral cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, that God sent ten plagues on Egypt, that Moses parted the Red Sea, and the Israelites walked across on dry land, that God provided for Israel for forty years in the wilderness, that David felled ten-foot-tall Goliath of Gath with a stone from a slingshot, that Elijah ascended into heaven in a whirlwind, that Jonah was swallowed by a great fish.

A naturalist rejects that Jesus Christ was born of a virgin, that He fed the five thousand with five loaves and two fish, that He walked on water, that He calmed the stormy sea with a word, that He healed the ten lepers, that He raised Jairus’ daughter and Lazarus from the dead, that He Himself died and rose from the dead, and that He ascended bodily into heaven to the right hand of God the Father.

A naturalist rejects that when the Holy Spirit fell on the day of Pentecost, men and women spoke languages that they had not learned, that Peter and John in the Name of Jesus Christ healed the lame man, that Philip was translated after he baptised the eunuch, that Paul on the road to Damascus had a vision of Christ that caused him to fall to the ground, that Paul was bitten by a poisonous snake with no ill effect, and that John had a rapturous vision of the Eternal City that is to Come, the New Jerusalem, the Hope of all men and women of faith throughout history.

From the above small sample, one can see that the Bible is a supernatural book - a book that is full of miracles, and to reject the miracles of the Bible is to reject the Bible. (For a complete list, see *All the Miracles of the Bible*, by Herbert Lockyer, Zondervan, 1961) Therefore the naturalist who rejects any possibility of the supernatural, has already prejudged and rejected the Bible. Yet Jesus’ own words still ring true, *If they do not hear Moses and the prophets,* (which means the Old Testament), *neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.* **(Luke 16:31)**

The Scriptures exhort us, **But without faith it is impossible to please Him (God), for he who comes to God must believe that He is** *(that He exists)***, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him. (Hebrews 11:6)**

Now although I believe in the possibility of the supernatural, I do not reject reason - my faith is not a *blind* faith - my faith is a *reasoned* faith - but where reason ends, faith begins.

So the battle is not science versus religion, nor faith versus reason, it is a battle over the existence or non-existence of the supernatural. However as has been said somewhere else, *If someone rejects the Bible, the danger is not that they will believe* ***nothing****, but that they will believe* ***anything*** *(because Nature abhors a vacuum.)* In this context, the *way-out* beliefs of the Raelians cult is a prime example. However I will grant the Raelians this much, that they can at least see the absurdity of the theory of evolution, and are looking for an alternative explanation - that life on this planet could not have evolved by itself, but had to have come from some *external source*.

Therefore the only logical position for an atheist is to reject all religions and everything supernatural – this is a very big call!

The sceptics have given themselves a very difficult problem - to explain *life, the universe, and everything* without accepting the existence of *anything* supernatural! Australia has been described as a nation of gamblers - most of those who choose to gamble would believe in something as unscientific as *luck*. Are scientists superstitious? Consider some of the *beliefs* of physicists - the old paradox of *Maxwell’s demon*; the particle/wave duality of light; is the electron a point particle - a singularity? Does an electron exert a force on itself? In the century just ended physicists began to entertain such ideas as *parallel universes* - the *many worlds* interpretation of quantum mechanics; Heisenberg’s uncertainty principle - *Schroedinger’s cat* and *Wigner’s friend* - does *consciousness collapse the wave-function*?; *Is the moon there when nobody looks?*; of *wormholes in space-time*; advanced and retarded potentials - the direction of time; the Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen paradox and *hidden variables*; that the universe may have up to 26(?) dimensions, only four of which are scientifically testable. Is this physics or meta-physics? Some educators have fiercely attacked teaching creation in schools because it is *unscientific*, only to be faced with the popularity of the *Harry Potter* books! So is witchcraft a religion or not?

There are some who would seek to control what is learned in our educational institutions, and control the information the public has access to. Thankfully the internet will be the nemesis of this practice, as well as the evil practice of *suppressing the truth*. I do **not** believe that man evolved from the apes. Such a statement is preposterous, and an affront to my sensibilities and an insult to my intelligence. I believe that man was created in the image of God, and that woman was created in the image of the Holy Spirit. There is an old saying, that *You cannot make a silk purse out of a sow’s ear*. Creation is a silk purse, and evolution is a sow’s ear. If the gap between man and the apes is large, the gap between woman and the apes is even larger. It is ridiculous to even suggest that a beastly, hairy, ugly, hunchbacked, knuckle dragging ape could somehow evolve into a beautiful, upright, stately woman.

I am a creationist, but that in itself does not mean that much - most Muslims are creationists, and so are Jehovah’s Witnesses. However Muslims have a problem with *Jesus is the Son of God*, and Jehovah’s Witnesses, with *Jesus is God the Son*. A number of religious groups (Christian Scientists, Christadelphians, etc.) have a problem with understanding God as a Trinity. I once worked with a Jehovah’s Witness, and we had many interesting discussions - (often heated ones!) - this is when I discovered that he was a creationist - He would refer to *the Creator*, but never call the Creator *Jesus Christ* as **Colossians 1:16** does. He would often emphasize reason, and how the Trinity was *unreasonable*. I could not explain the Trinity to him, because I could not understand it myself. And that may be the problem when trying to *reason* a person into faith in Christ - how to explain the Trinity. When a new convert comes across the Trinity, they must accept by faith something that they cannot comprehend, something that cannot be easily explained.

I thought I was not a new Christian - I had grown up in a Christian home, attended Sunday School and Church all my life, and I could rattle off the definition of Three Persons One Substance, but it didn’t make any sense to me, and I sense that I am not alone in that! How could I reach this Jehovah’s Witness, when he was trying to reason me into his way of thinking? My understanding of God was inadequate. I needed something simple, an easy definition of God that would satisfy his (and indeed my) intellectual curiosity, and put an end to his (and my) reasoning.

The answer after many years of searching was to rename the Trinity, the Divine Family. (And hence I believe that because Father and Son are masculine, then the Holy Spirit (also known as Wisdom or *Sophia*) must be feminine!) The Biblical term is not *Trinity* - (the word *Trinity* is not even in the Bible, and one of the few verses to support it, **(1 John 5:7)**, is not in the earliest manuscripts), but *Family* (**Ephesians 3:15**) or more precisely, *The Order of Melchizedek*. Then we enter areas that even the most brilliant creationist will have problems with - who was (or is) Melchizedek, where did he come from, and where did he go to? (And he is also first mentioned in **Genesis 14:18**) Where in the Bible do we find *The Order of Melchizedek*? Well, it doesn’t actually say it is, but I believe it is **Revelation chapters 4&5**.

# Against Evolution

**Three Definitions of Evolution from *Answers in Genesis***

1. *From fish to philosopher*,

2. *From a frog to a prince*,

and my favourite:

3. *From goo to you by way of the zoo!*

This author has read a lot of material from CMI and other creationist sources, and so one picks up certain phrases subconsciously, and sometimes may unwittingly use these same words and phrases, because one could not express the same ideas more accurately, then in the way in which they have already been expressed. So some of what appears below may resemble material from these other creationist sources. (And because a good idea is worth repeating!)

**Problems for Evolution**

**The Maxim of Uniformitarianism** is "The Present is the Key to the Past". This is turning the Biblical view on its head. "As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the coming of the Son of Man." (Luke 17:26). The days of Noah were days of catastrophism, not uniformitarianism. Yet what do we see today? Global warming & the greenhouse effect, the hole in the ozone layer, coral bleaching, destruction of rainforests, wild weather, possibility of asteroids hitting Earth, volcanic eruptions (Pinatubo, Etna, St. Helens, etc.), melting of polar ice-caps and rising sea levels etc. To me that sounds like catastrophism.

Evolutionists remember that your maxim of uniformitarianism is *the present is the key to the past*. Consider therefore, Mount Saint Helens, Mount Etna, Mount Pinatubo, coral bleaching, wild weather and the ozone layer. To me that sounds like catastrophism, not uniformitarianism.

**Ice Ages or Coral Reefs?**

**How Old are the Coral Reefs?**

According to evolution, the last ice age was 15,000 years ago. How did this ice age affect the world’s coral reefs? Indeed, did the reefs exist prior to the last ice age? If they did not, then all the unique flora and fauna of the world’s coral reefs had to have evolved in the last 15,000 years, a miniscule fraction of geological time.

Coral reefs only thrive in the tropics. Either the coral reefs (and the life forms they support) are younger than the last ice age, or the ice ages never happened. It is good to see that the scientists have seen the truth of this argument, and are now saying that the Great Barrier Reef is only 8000 years old! (and younger than the last ice-age, which was supposedly 10,000 years ago)

**The Earth’s Magnetic Field**

If the dynamo theory is true, how can the earth’s field change direction without the Van Allen belts also changing direction, leaving the earth momentarily exposed to the sun’s harmful radiation? There would be a mass extinction every time the field changed direction?

### The Problem of the Earth’s Magnetic Field

Scientists know that the earth’s magnetic field is decaying exponentially, with a half-life of 1400 years. This restricts both the age of the earth and its future to only a few thousands (not millions or billions) of years. To overcome this intractable problem, evolutionists developed the *dynamo theory* - the earth’s magnetic field is caused by a dynamo deep under the earth’s crust, which reverses direction every few thousand years. The problem with this theory is that any change in the earth’s magnetic field - either a reduction in magnitude or a change in direction, would leave the earth vulnerable to high energy cosmic radiation from the sun, which is lethal to life on this planet.

**SETI - the Search for Extra-Terrestrial Intelligence**

How is it that if scientists record an intelligent signal coming from outer space, they will announce it as proof of extra-terrestrial intelligence, but the intelligent design present in the human genome is proclaimed by the same scientists as having all happened by random chance mutations and not proof of an intelligent designer? Herein lies a convincing proof of creation, and a defeat for the theory of evolution. With every day that passes, scientists search thousands upon thousands of radio frequencies, from hundreds of different stars and galaxies, all in search for a single radio signal that will prove that there is intelligent life on other planets. Yet so far none has been discovered. And so with each passing day, planet earth becomes more and more unique - a product of special creation, and not of evolution. For if evolution was true, then there would be other planets also that had evolved intelligent life, in the "billions of years" that evolutionists believe have elapsed since the dawn of time - but so far there is none - there is no other intelligent life in the universe, and we are alone on planet earth! Scientists need to look in another direction, to the Loving Creator God of the Bible, if they want to find "Extra-terrestrial Intelligence".

**The Lack of Human Ancestors in the Fossil Record**

At the very least, three generations for every 100 years, with one member of each sex, equals 6 individuals per 100 years, or 60,000 skeletons every million years of human evolution. A more realistic calculation, assuming a tribe of 12, and age of reproduction 20 years, equals 60 individuals per 100 years, or 600,000 skeletons for every million years of human evolution. Yet not **one** complete, undisputed missing link skeleton exists!

**The Lack of TEETH in the fossil record**

Teeth (specifically tooth enamel) are the hardest substances produced by living creatures, and will remain in the fossil record long after everything else has decayed. So if one land animal per square kilometre produced 20 teeth in 20 years, (say one tooth per year), then after 200 million years there would be 200 million teeth per square kilometre, which equates to 200 teeth per square metre, for each and every square metre of the earth’s surface!

**The Danger of an Asteroid Hitting Earth**

If we assume the evolutionary teaching that an asteroid impact wiped out the dinosaurs 70 million years ago, we can calculate that the probability of another such impact occurring in our own average lifetime of 70 years is one in a million. However, if one rejects the evolutionary time scale and accepts that the asteroid impact co-incided with the Biblical Flood in 2370 B.C., the odds shorten to one in 62. {62=(2370B.C. + 2000A.D.)/70}. So it seems that from its actions of searching for the asteroid with the Earth’s name on it, the scientific community is expressing more faith in creationist catastrophism and the Biblical chronology than evolutionary uniformitarianism and the untold *millions of years.*

**The Palaeontologist’s Imagination**

It has been said elsewhere that if only the skeletons existed, there would be no way of discerning any difference between a lion and a tiger, even though we know that lions and tigers do look different. Thus the palaeontologist’s task is a very difficult one, to reconstruct from only a fossil a complete picture of the extinct creature - much is left to the scientist’s imagination. The fossil is very often incomplete, very little of the soft tissues leave any fossilised remains, and bones can be broken, distorted and deformed by the pressure of tonnes of rock. Indeed perhaps the only way that we will ever know with certainty what any fossilised creature looked like, is to clone it, *Jurassic Park* style, from its DNA.

So when anyone goes to a museum and looks at the various fossils, they really need to ask the question, *What am I looking at?* Forget the evolutionary framework – realise that so much of what is presented is an evolutionist’s imagination. The dating can’t be trusted – it relies on the physical constants being constant. Many fossils are only copies, or they are reconstructed with the missing pieces of bone filled in to fit the idea the evolutionist is trying to create. Lastly, fossils are dead!

**The Sorry State of Evolutionary Research**

Piltdown Man - Hoax

Haeckel’s Recapitulation Theory - Fraudulent Research

Peppered Moth - Fraudulent Research

Nebraska Man - Based on a pig’s tooth - *A scientist made a monkey out of a pig, and a pig made a monkey out of a scientist!*

Neanderthal Man - Fully human, suffered from rickets (I was taught this in Biological Science at high school!)

Life in Mars meteorite - Discredited

**Ecosystems are too fragile!**

Evolution takes place by *survival of the fittest*. Yet experience is showing that ecosystems are too fragile to have evolved by such a brute method. For example, research is showing that coral reefs die if the average sea water temperature increases by as little as one degree Celsius. Are we to believe that the sea water temperature has not varied by such an amount in millions of years? Of course not! Evolutionists teach that there have been a number of ice-ages in the last 100,000 years. But then the coral reefs of the world cannot be older than the last ice-age. (Because coral reefs also cannot survive in colder than tropical waters either!) Food for thought here!

**How Long Does Limestone take to Form?**

One Thousand Years? Ten Thousand Years? Or even a Million Years? I happened upon a travel guide to Great Britain, and browsing through it I came across the following article on a location in North Yorkshire:

*Nearby is* ***Mother Shipton’s Cave****, reputedly England’s oldest tourist attraction. It first went on show in 1630 as the birthplace of Ursula Sontheil, a famous local prophetess. Today, people can view the effect the well near her cave has on objects hung below the dripping, smooth surface. Almost any item, from gloves to umbrellas to soft toys, will become encased in limestone within a few weeks.* (page 374-375 *Eyewitness Travel Guide to Great Britain.*)

**How old are the rocks?**

Radiometric dating is one scientific method used to date rocks. This method, like all science, is based on certain assumptions or axioms, that are called *paradigms*. One of these paradigms, is that the fundamental constants, such as the speed of light, have the same values now that they had thousands of years ago, when the rocks were being formed. The crux of this discussion is this, that if this paradigm is not true, then radiometric dating, and indeed, all science that attempts to extrapolate today’s data into the distant past, is unreliable.

In geology, this paradigm is called, *Hutton’s principle of uniformitarianism*. It is referred to in the Bible in **2 Peter 3:3,4**, where it says, *There shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep,* ***all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.***

Using the assumption that the fundamental constants have not changed in value, scientists use radiometric dating methods to calculate that most rocks are millions to billions of years old. An evolutionary time scale for geological strata is thus established. Any result that deviates from this time scale is stonewalled, *a priori*, and not published in the scientific journals. There are, however, many examples listed in creationist literature of these dating methods having produced very great ages for rocks known to be of recent origin, or alternatively, very young ages for rocks thought to be very old.

So do the fundamental constants have the same values now that they had thousands of years ago? Is there any way to find out? Some scientists have looked at distant star systems and worked out the constants from these. But these calculations are always based on the axiom that the speed of light is a constant over both time and space. Indeed super-luminal jets observed in deep space seem to indicate that something strange happens with the speed of light at the outer limits of the universe.

Part of the method of scientific enquiry is determining where the burden of proof lies, that is, does one assume that the constants have been constant, and leave it to the sceptic to prove that they have changed, or alternatively, assume that the constants have changed, and leave it to the sceptic to prove that they are constant? Logically speaking, neither side has a burden of proof, but each side thinks that the burden of proof lies with the other side. For those that accept the evolutionary time scale, the constants are constant, while for those that accept a creationist time scale, the constants have changed. So it is not a matter of science, but a matter of two mutually exclusive belief systems.

However, the Bible indicates that both the fall of man after creation, and Noah’s flood, were great upheavals in the whole created realm, and more than likely these could have changed the constants at the same time. So the Bible is on the side of the creationists, which are in the minority in the scientific world, whereas the majority of scientists reject a literal interpretation of Genesis, and accept evolution. I would say that nearly all atheists accept evolution, while atheists and God are on opposite sides, by definition. (Particularly after atheists read **Psalm 14:1** or **Psalm 53:1**). So on one side is atheism, evolution and the majority of scientists, and on the other side is God, the Bible, and a minority of scientists. If you are a Christian, which side should you be on? *Multitudes, multitudes, in the valley of decision* (QUOTE)

It is very easy to reconcile the two time-scales, mathematically speaking. In relativity, the fourth dimension is time, and is expressed as ***ict***, where ***i*** is the square root of negative one, ***c*** is the speed of light, and ***t*** is the time. If we put ***c’*** for the old value of the speed of light, and ***t’*** for the creationist’s time scale, then ***ic’t’=ict***, and the laws of physics remain invariant. As all modern science is couched in the language of relativity, theoretically speaking there is no way known to science which can tell the difference between the two time scales, if we allow for the possibility of the fundamental constants changing. So as modern science looks at today’s data and attempts to extrapolate it back in time, in some ways, the creationist time scale and the evolutionary time scale are indistinguishable.

Thus the whole evolutionary time scale rests on the fundamental constants remaining unchanged over the millennia, and from a creationist point of view, although the scientific data points to the universe being billions of years old, it only looks old, because the constants have changed. As an analogy there are children who suffer from a rare disease, that makes there bodies age at a much faster rate. These children in some ways look very old, even though they are actually pre-teen. The universe is like one of those children. Although it is young, it has a disease that makes it look worn out and very old.

Once this evolutionary time scale is established, evolutionary scientists use a circular argument to perpetuate this time scale. That is, paleontologists date rocks by the fossils they find in them, whereas geologists date fossils by the rocks that contain them. Creationists, on the other hand, believe that most of the fossil record was laid down by Noah’s flood. Rather than being a record of evolution, the fossils found in various strata are a reflection of the order in which the plants, animals and mankind destroyed by Noah’s flood were deposited.

This type of thinking, allowing for great upheavals in the created realm, is called catastrophism, a theory that allows for sudden changes or catastrophes, such as floods, volcanic eruptions, or asteroidean impacts, to produce geological strata. Evolutionary scientists often reject catastrophism offhand, but the latest theory to account for the demise of the dinosaurs, is one of catastrophism, that it was an asteroidean impact that wiped out the dinosaurs. So why do they not accept the possibility of a world wide flood?

### Noah’s Flood - The Fossils Bear Witness

So what does the fossil record tell us? In the lowest layer, one finds virtually no life, for the simple reason that nothing lives in the rock at the bottom of the sea-bed. In the next layer, one finds a few single-celled creatures, bacteria and so on, the only creatures that can survive in deep mud in the ocean floor, followed by worms and shrimps (trilobites), things that live just under the sea floor. Then there is an explosion in life, and we find all manner of sea life in the fossil record, which is not as evolutionists teach, a quantum leap in evolution, but simply the transition between creatures that live in sea bed, and all the multitude of life that lives in the sea, that was destroyed by Noah’s flood.

Slow moving reptiles, being drowned by the flood waters, and next to be washed into the sea, are found in the next layer, while faster moving mammals, which had the ability to move to higher ground, and escape the flood, are found above these. The birds eventually fell from the skies because of the heavy rain, and are found next, and finally, the animals which could climb trees to escape the flood waters, namely the apes, and also man, were the last to be destroyed by the flood, so these fossils are only found in the top layers.

Thus the fossil record tells us the simple truth that life did not **originate** in the sea, but it was life that **perished** in the sea, at Noah’s flood. Evolution has everything topsy-turvy. This is by far the simpler explanation of the fossil record than millions of years of evolution, and Occam’s Razor is the principle of science that says one should always accept the simpler explanation over and above the more complex one.

### Where are the Missing Links?

This is a trick question. The missing links are all missing. This is because there are no missing links, as the animals in question are not linked. When one looks up a text book on evolution, one finds a classic evolutionary tree, with shaded lines joining one kind of animal to another kind. These shaded lines are imaginary, representing the missing links. In reality, there is no connection between these different animal kinds, and it is intellectual dishonesty by evolutionists to connect them, in order to make the theory of evolution seem more palatable.

As the saying goes, *If you make up a story about a frog turning into a prince, you call it a fairy tale. However if you say it took billions of years, then you can call it science, and teach it in the classroom*. **Macroevolution** is a fairy tale, that is more properly known as **transmogrification**.

### What about Darwin’s *The Origin of the Species*?

Exactly as its title suggests, the origin of the species, not I emphasise, the origin of the genus, each of which was created by God. Darwin saw all these finches on the Galapagos Islands with differently shaped beaks, and quite rightly suspected that they were descended from common ancestors, a pair of finches. However they were not descended from, or related to, the Galapagos tortoises, which are a different genus, family, order, etc. Thus God created the genus, Noah took a pair of each genus aboard the ark, and after the flood, **micro-evolution** produced all the different species. However one genus does not evolve into another genus, which is the **macro-evolution** that creationists dispute. (Why do I accept micro-evolution? Because this greatly reduces the number of animals Noah had to take aboard the Ark, answering the common objection that there was not enough room. Micro-evolution then produces the individual species from a common genus [or *kind*] ancestor, although whether a genus is exactly identified with the Biblical *kind* is open to debate.) I know that Creation Ministries International don’t want Christians to use the *micro-evolution* tag for what is usually referred to as *variation within a kind*, but I believe it gets a foot in the door, so to speak - when an evolutionist says *evolution is a fact*, one can agree with them, because the creationist means micro-evolution, but not macro-evolution.

### But couldn’t lots of micro-evolution add up to macro-evolution?

A bit like asking, could an ant ever complete a marathon? The answer is no, because an ant never strays far from the ant nest, just like there is a limit in variation, which a kind of animal never crosses. Thus although there are variations within a genus to produce the different species, the genus (or *kind*) barrier is never observed to be crossed by any one species. In addition, there is not enough time for macro-evolution to occur, according to the creationist chronology.

**The Discrete versus the Continuous**

Evolution was once thought to be a continuous process, but lack of transitional forms has forced a re-think to the current *punctuated equilibrium* hypothesis. Another problem is the fact that the genetic code exists as a discrete rather than continuous record - Genetic information is contained on discrete chromosomes, with a fixed number of chromosomes in each species. How, therefore, does evolution from one animal to another occur when a change in the number of chromosomes is required? One chromosome splits into two, or two join to become one, I suppose? Is this possible by a random chance process?

**The Lack of Transitional Organs**

Creationists have been quick to point out the lack of transitional (in-between) fossils, but another big problem for evolutionists is the lack of transitional organs. For example, there are two-, three-, and four-chambered hearts – two-chambered hearts in fish, three-chambered hearts in reptiles, and four-chambered hearts (also in crocodiles) in mammals. Yet there is no transitional form between a two-chambered heart and a three-chambered heart, or a three- chambered heart and a four-chambered heart? (Indeed it would be impossible to have a *two and a half* chambered heart - Any transitional form would be a defective or deformed heart, and a creature with such a heart would be an evolutionary failure.) How does a two-chambered heart in a fish change into a three-chambered heart in a reptile, and then into a four-chambered heart in a mammal?

The same argument can be applied to any organ that differs from one kind to another - there is no *in-between* form of the organ? Gills in fish, and lungs in reptiles, with no in-between forms? (Prove me wrong! Thanks also to the Mary River lungfish – the only *missing link* the evolutionists can come up with - for blocking the construction of the Traveston dam!)

Every organ must be created fully functional for an animal to survive, an eye that *only half worked* would not work at all! An analogy here with electronics - for some years I worked as an electronics technician, and I knew that if one component of any electronic device failed, the whole device was a failure - useless - the same argument applies to creatures with deformed or non-functioning organs - if one fails, the whole animal is a biological failure. Of course there is an exception to every rule, such as the *blind cave fish* that has no eyes - yet this is no different to a television with no picture - you can still get perfectly good sound from it!

### An Analogy from Computer Science

A not-so-pleasant example of one life form benefiting from its relationship to another is the parasite/host relationship. The parasite is usually detrimental to the host. The parasite is also usually a simpler life form than the host - bacteria and viruses are simpler life forms than those they infect. So which came first? Evolution is based on the idea that the *higher* and more complex life forms evolved from simpler ones, so that the first life forms were simple ones like bacteria or viruses. So now to the analogy from computer science. The computer you used to obtain this information could be infected with a virus (though I hope not). This is a man made example of a parasite/host relationship. So which came first? The answer is, of course, that the computer came first, contrary to the evolutionary idea that the simpler *life* form, the computer virus, came first. If we apply evolutionary thought to this analogy, we arrive at the absurd idea that a number of computer viruses one day all joined together and produced a word processing program, which one day somehow managed to get the parts together to make a computer to run itself on. All without any external intelligence making it happen, even though it is apparent that all of computers, computer programs, and even computer viruses require intelligent beings to manufacture them!

### The Problem of Symbiosis

**A Thought Experiment - the Bird, the Bee, and the Bush**

Once upon a time, in the land of Nod, there lived a bird, a bee, and a bush. The bush produced flowers, which were pollinated by the bee, which then developed into berries, that were eaten by the bird. The bee needed the nectar from the bush to survive. The bird needed the bush’s berries to eat. The bush needed the bee to pollinate its flowers, and the bird to eat the berries and then excrete the seeds for the bush to propagate. Which evolved first, the bird, the bee or the bush? As Professor Ian Plimer says, *The success rate of pollination for most plants is very poor and many plants need insect and avian pollination to increase the chances of success. So just leaving spores, pollen and seeds to survive for themselves is a sure guarantee of extinction.* (*Telling Lies for God*, page 116)

When I studied biological science back in 1980/81, our class learned about the mistletoe bird. This bird ate the mistletoe berries and digested them, but excreted the seeds of the mistletoe plant on the branch of a nearby tree, from which the mistletoe, a parasitic plant, grew.

This relationship was taught as an example of symbiosis, how one kind of plant or animal benefits from a close relationship with another kind of plant or animal. Lichens, a symbiotic relationship between fungi and algae, is another such relationship. Honey bees and flowering plants is another obvious one. There are countless such relationships in nature. Each one presents a problem for evolutionary thought, as it poses a *chicken or egg* type question.

### Which came first, the chicken or the egg?

The Bible says that God created the **fowl** of the air, so it was the chicken that came first! However with each example of symbiosis that occurs in nature, the evolutionist must answer the question, which of the two life forms evolved first? Indeed, can either life form survive in its present state without the other? This evidence points clearly to the design in nature, that God had to have created all the plants and animals within days of each other, and programmed them with these symbiotic relationships.

### The Conflict between Evolution and Environmentalism

The green movement is big business these days. Everything must be environmentally friendly. We must save the planet, and conserve our natural resources. Why do we do this? The answer is that we must save the endangered wildlife for future generations to enjoy. Herein lies a philosophical conflict with evolution. The mechanism by which evolution is believed to take place is natural selection by survival of the fittest. So if evolution works by survival of the fittest, why do we attempt to save those species, that are, by virtue of their waning numbers, endangered, and hence less fit for survival? This is a paradox that is not so easily resolved. One may argue that man is interfering with nature, causing endangered species, but this introduces a schism between man and his environment, one that the Bible indicates is true, but a schism that should not exist, if man is merely a product of evolution in the first place.

This paradox is a very good reason why evolution should not be taught in schools, as evolution teaches that *survival of the fittest* is a universal law of nature.

It is also clear that *survival of the fittest* as a mechanism of natural selection would not produce new species, but rather lead to the extinction of existing species, in favour of so-called *opportunistic species*. One only needs to look at the impact of the rabbit, the feral cat, and the European carp on Australia’s fauna as three examples of survival of the fittest producing *devolution*, (decrease of biological diversity), not evolution.

### Clothes Make the Man

Why are humans unique in that we wear clothes? Because we are naked without them. But why are we naked? Evolution cannot answer this question correctly. Only the Book of Genesis gives the reason, that when Adam and Eve were innocent, they were, like little children, naked and not ashamed, but when they ate of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, they realised that their nakedness was shameful, and sought to cover their shame with fig leaves. God gave to Adam and Eve the skins of animals to cover their nakedness, and to provide the extra protection they would need in the harsh environment outside the garden of Eden. Humanity is meant to be clothed with the glory of God, and one day, for those who accept the Lord Jesus Christ as the only Way and garment of salvation, it will be so, but until that time, we cover our nakedness and hide our shame with clothes. This one fact is enough to set the human race apart from any and every animal species.

Yet the apes from which the evolutionists say we are descended from do not wear clothes, for they are not naked, but are covered with fur or hair. So, according to the theory of evolution, somewhere along our supposed ancestry, nakedness had to have had an evolutionary advantage. But this is against common sense, for nakedness would be a major evolutionary disadvantage -leaving us prone to colds and chills in winter, to cuts and abrasions from the hostile environment that could become infected, and to sunburn and sunstroke in summer. So how could the *naked ape* have survived the *ice ages*?

There is another more beautiful feature that sets humanity apart from all the animals – men and women make love face to face – no animal does this.

***Did Adam and Eve Have Navels?***

*Did Adam and Eve Have Navels?* is a book, whose author asks, *For those who believe the Bible to be historically accurate, this is not a trivial question. If Adam and Eve did not have navels then they were not perfect human beings. On the other hand, if they had navels then the navels would imply a birth they never experienced.*

Sceptics must have a lot of time on their hands to contemplate their navels - I have better things to contemplate.

There is a rational answer, which is whether one looks upon one’s navel as a sign of perfection, or more likely, an imperfection. Adam and Eve had no navels, and they were perfect (before they fell). Jesus Christ had a navel, but he was perfect! Every other human has a navel, and every other human is imperfect! So neither the existence nor non-existence of a navel is a sign of perfection or imperfection.

See the book *Did Adam have a Belly-button?* by Ken Ham, 182 pages, for only $15.95 - a lot cheaper than the exorbitant $50.20 for the first-mentioned book above! Available from [www.AnswersInGenesis.org](http://www.AnswersInGenesis.org/) for the American site or [www.CreationOnTheWeb.com](http://www.creationontheweb.com/) for the Australian site.

Darwin killed God! Yes, but the Christian God rose from the dead!

Only a very small fraction of the average Biology textbook is about natural selection and evolution.

I see that evolutionists have returned to the idea I was taught at high school, that Neanderthals were fully human. They suffered from the bone disease rickets, because they lived in caves, didn’t get enough sunlight, and therefore lacked vitamin D.

No one would believe evolution if it wasn’t constantly reinforced and promoted by the media.

If we all came from a common ancestor, how do evolutionists explain the different languages and cultures, apart from the Biblical story of Babel?

**Intelligent Design Evident in Astronomy**

The evidence for intelligent design in the living world is no problem for the evolutionist, who sees life forms as being able to make intelligent choices, but what about evidence for design in non-living things such as the solar system and the stars? (Assuming that there are no *pantheist**s* who say that the solar system and the stars are living things!)

Clearly the fact that the sun and the moon subtend almost exactly the same angular diameter (about half a degree) is evidence for intelligent design - an evolutionist would say this was only a co-incidence!

The idea I am trying to convey with this *thought experiment*, is that there is intelligent design evident in astronomy.

The experimental observation (which I believe points to intelligent design) is that the sun is ~400 times as large as the moon, but it is also ~400 times as distant, therefore it appears to have the same angular diameter. Those who believe that entirely naturalistic processes led to the universe as we see it, would probably call this result (that the sun and moon both subtend almost exactly half a degree) a *co-incidence*. However in my way of thinking, intelligent design requires a Designer, and hence a Creator.

As the sun and the moon are inanimate objects, none of the evolutionists’ usual arguments about mutations/natural selection producing intelligent design can be applied to this situation. The challenge for the evolutionist is to think of any random-chance, or naturalist process that could produce this amazing result (or else to just dismiss it as an amazing co-incidence – or a question that science cannot answer!)

**Bode’s Law** is another example of intelligent design evident in astronomy, which, as far as I know, remains unexplained.

**Patterns in the Stars**

(Work required here from Norton’s Star Atlas to give the stars their proper names)

One would expect that after many thousands of years of naked eye astronomy there would be nothing left to discover, so I am probably not the first person to notice the following:

That in a small section of sky around the constellation of Orion, I have counted:

1. Four equilateral triangles
2. A 3:4:5 right angled triangle
3. A 5:12:13 right angled triangle
4. A rhombus

(To within a small margin of error)

However this is only the tip of the iceberg in the intelligent design evident in the brightest stars that can be seen with the naked eye. Let me list a few of the patterns that can be seen, that are proof of an intelligent designer:

**Some examples of equilateral or isosceles triangles in the stars:**

Zeta Tauri, Alpha Tauri (Aldebaran), and Gamma Orionis

Zeta Tauri, Gamma Geminorum, and Alpha Orionis (Betelgeuse)

Procyon, Betelgeuse, and Sirius

Arcturus, Spica, and Beta Leonis

Gamma, Epsilon, and Zeta Virginus

**Right Angle triangles:**

Regulus, Procyon, and Alpha Hydrae (Alphard)

Alpha (Regulus), Beta, and Gamma Leonis

It remains to be calculated whether this design is more than could be expected from the laws of random chance in the positions of the brightest stars.

Now if God really did create the universe, wouldn’t He put His seal of design somewhere obvious where man could see it? I mean, something obvious, like making the brightest star in the sky directly overhead at midnight on New Years Eve? I realised this as I waited to celebrate the New Year, and I looked up to the constellation of Canis Major, and there was the brightest star in the sky, Sirius, directly overhead. (This is true for approximately Brisbane’s line of latitude, and the margin of error is about half an hour either way, which is dependant on one’s distance from the nearest line of longitude.)

**Some Assumptions of Uniformitarianism:**

**The Present is the Key to the Past:**

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| The Speed of Light is currently 299 792 500 metres per second | The Speed of Light has **always** been 299 792 500 metres per second |
| Sediments are deposited at the approximate rate of (say) one centimetre every thousand years | Sediments have always been deposited at the approximate rate of one centimetre every thousand years (Any one who lived through the 1974 Brisbane floods know this is not true.) |
| Trees produce one growth ring every year | Trees have **always** produced **only** one growth ring per year |
| The Half-life of Carbon 14 is 5760 years | The Half-life of Carbon 14 has always been 5760 years. |

Overall, science is a mixed blessing - it can be used for good or for evil – I’m not anti-science, but I am anti-evil. Obvious examples of scientific evil are biological, chemical and nuclear weapons, as well as conventional weapons like land mines. DDT was one invention of science that caused much harm to the environment. How was the inventor of the innocuous plastic bag to know of the ecological damage his invention would cause – ending up in landfill and waterways? As long as people realise that science does not have the answers to some of the ultimate questions of life that religion and/or philosophy answer, such as:-

**Who am I and why am I here?**

Evolution says, *You’re nothing but re-arranged pond-scum, and there is no meaning to life, so eat, drink and be merry, for tomorrow we all die.*

Creation says, *You’re made in the image of God, your Creator, and God knows you and loves you, and has a plan and a purpose for everyone, as God doesn’t make mistakes.*

People *choose* what they want to believe –

*A man convinced against his will,*

*Is of the same opinion still.*

People believe evolution, not because there is convincing evidence for it, but because the alternative, creation, is unthinkable. If creation is true, and evolution is a lie, then there is a God, to whom we must all one day give account. Millions of men and women live their whole lives resisting the Holy Spirit of Truth, and putting off until tomorrow, the salvation of their souls. Tomorrow never comes, and at the end of their lives, they are still not saved. If someone has resisted the call of the Holy Spirit all their lives, how will they respond at the last hour? They realise all too late, that there is a God, that the Bible is true, that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that heaven is real and eternal life, and hell is also real and eternal death. Yet by resisting the Holy Spirit, they choose death, and God, who gave them a free will, respects their decision.

There are a million ways to hell, but only One Way to heaven. The Lord Jesus Christ is the Only Way to Eternal Life.

# Some Comments on Ian Plimer’s Book, *Telling Lies for God*

page 3 - the genesis of creationism - *Creationism began as a reaction to the publication of Charles Darwin’s ‘Origin of the Species’ in 1859*.

I am unsure as to what Professor Plimer means by *creationism*, but if he means the Biblical account of the Creation, this has been around at least as long as the Torah - the books of Moses, which date to around 1500 B.C. See also below *page 232*.

page 13 - *Scientific research is neither required nor undertaken by creationists because all the answers are already known.*

See the book, *21 Great Scientists who believed the Bible*, including Kepler, Boyle, Newton, Linnaeus, Euler, Cuvier, Faraday, Morse, Babbage, Maury, Joule, Pasteur, Mendel, Lord Kelvin, Lister, Maxwell, Fleming, Carver, the Wright brothers, & von Braun. Indeed many answers that matter, such as *Where did I come from, and why am I here?* are already known.

page 20 - *Satan took Jesus to the top of a mountain from where they could see all the kingdoms of the earth.*

Impossible? No, not at all, in the *dual space* = *the true temple*. Daniel saw the same visions of the true temple. Some of Revelation also describes the true temple. This is hard to explain and understand – see [The True Temple](#Temple)

page 89 - *The matter is complicated because the God of Noah was not the Hebrew God of Judaism*.

I don’t know where Professor Plimer got this idea from - possibly some very liberal theology, or the so-called *higher criticism*, (such as Barbara Theiring), but most Christians would believe that God is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and the God of Noah, Daniel and Job - see **Ezekiel 14:14**, **Ezekiel 14:20**, **Hebrews 11:7**, **I Peter 3:20**, **2 Peter 2:5**. Professor Plimer is here referring to the use of both *Yahweh* and *Elohim* as names of God. But this does not mean two different Gods, but two names of the same God. The Bible describes a progressive revelation of the nature of God, and the names of God are used to describe different aspects of His Character. Much depends upon one’s method of Bible criticism or *hermeneutics*. If you look hard enough you will find things in the Bible that appear to contradict each other. But it is whether you look upon them as *contradictory* or *complementary*, rather like whether the glass is half full or half empty.

page 87 - *I ask: Why are these significant events not recorded in history?*

What about Immanuel Velikovsky’s Works: *Ages in Chaos*, *Worlds in Collision*, and *Earth in Upheaval*. There is ample evidence in these works of catastrophes in earth’s recent past, even if one disagrees with the author’s conclusions.

page 91 - *Don’t ask me where he* (Noah) *got the vines from after the ‘Great Flood’ which destroyed the world.*

Could it have been that Noah took some grapes onto the ark for food, and planted the seeds after the flood, to grow a vineyard? Seedless grapes are a recent invention - in Noah’s day grapes had seeds! I’m sure Professor Plimer knows that grape vines grow from grape seeds.

page 33 - *There is no evidence to suggest that the speed of light is anything else but constant*.

The jury is still out on this one! What about superluminal jets? Even so, man has only been measuring the speed of light for a few hundred years - anything could have happened before this.

page 32 - *Did the creation ‘scientists’ consider that if they tried to make the Earth’s dreadfully inconvenient magnetic field go away, then the stratospheric radiation-shielding van Allen belt would also go away? Without the van Allen belt, all life would be fried very quickly as a result of the great increased radiation input to Earth.*

Yes indeed. Now evolutionists say that the Earth’s magnetic field changes direction. During the period of time that it is changing direction, what happens to the van Allen belt? A problem more for evolution than for creation.

page 32 - The theory of continental drift can be proved just by looking at a map (in particular the west coast of Africa and the east coast of South America) - no recourse to evolution, radioactive dating nor paleomagnetic dating is implied or required.

page 116 - *The success rate of pollination for most plants is very poor and many plants need insect and avian pollination to increase the chances of success. So just leaving spores, pollen and seeds to survive for themselves is a sure guarantee of extinction.*

So what evolved first? Flowering plants, or the birds and insects needed to pollinate them? They had to have been created together (or within days of each other). This is again more a problem for evolution than creation.

page 120/124 - Noah was a just man - along with Daniel and Job, he is mentioned in **Ezekiel 14:14** as one of the three most godly Old Testament people who ever lived. Professor Plimer does not hesitate to revile and ridicule Noah and his family.

page 232 - *However, although the scientific view before 1859 supported creation there was certainly not the view that planet Earth was only 6000 years old.*

I’m sure Professor Plimer is not being deliberately deceitful here, but he is clearly unaware of the following quote from the Church Fathers:

*Epistle of Barnabas*, 2nd Century A.D. says in part,

*Pay attention, children, to the meaning of the words: ‘He finished it in six days’. It means that in 6000 years the Lord will bring everything to completion. For the ‘day’ with Him is a thousand years, of which He Himself bears me witness when He says: ‘Behold the day of the Lord shall be as a thousand years.’ Therefore, children, in six days - that is in 6000 years - everything will be brought to completion. ‘And He rested the seventh day’. This means: when His Son comes and brings to nought the period of the Lawless One and judges the ungodly and changes the sun and moon and stars, then He will rest on the seventh day*.

page 174 - *If someone can devise just one experiment which scientifically demonstrates creation, then I will give the Creation Science Foundation my Mercedes Benz!*

Experiment: Measure the angular diameter subtended by the sun and moon and compare. Note that both subtend about half a degree (to within a very small margin of error!). Calculate the probability that this would occur by chance (evolution) rather than by design (creation). (Even though this is sufficient proof for any reasonable person, I would not hold my breath waiting for the Mercedes Benz!)

The above list is by no means exhaustive, rather they are the result of a brief glance over the book. I’m sure that a fine tooth comb would yield many more inaccuracies and inconsistencies in this work by Professor Plimer.

The following two booklets are well worth reading. As it would be a breach of copyright I can’t include them here without the authors’ permission:

* *Why I Accept the Genesis Record* - by John Raymond Hand
* *Twelve Bridges No Evolutionist Has Ever Crossed* - by Dr O.E. Sanden
* [www.creationresearch.net](http://www.creationresearch.net/) - Another Creation Science Website

**Problems with Creation**

It would not be truthful of me to say that creation does not have *any* problems. There are some problems that are yet to be solved. (Cain’s wife is *not* one of them! I often wonder why so much emphasis is placed on Cain’s wife! Who would want to be the wife of the first murderer anyway? Perhaps the lesson is that as far as God is concerned, the only thing worse than murder would be divorce! And what about Abel’s wife, the first widow?)

Anyway, the few problems I have discovered with creation can be solved simply with the two words *God created*. No where (as far as I know) does the Bible say that after the six days of creation and the seventh day of rest, God rested on His laurels and for the rest of recorded history never created anything else. Questions like *Where did tropical fish come from - did Noah have aquaria on board the ark?* (And I know from experience that tropical fish require very specific water conditions); Were the waters of Noah’s flood saltwater or freshwater? How did the Echidna and Platypus migrate to Australia? How did the Great Barrier Reef survive Noah’s Flood? These questions can be simply answered by saying God created these creatures and ecosystems after Noah’s flood. God may have created the echidna and the platypus just to give the evolutionists something to think about!

Most of us know that evolution is supposed to take place by *survival of the fittest*. However *survival of the fittest* is a bankrupt idea. It doesn’t work in biology, because it leads to weaker species becoming extinct – thereby decreasing biological diversity. It doesn’t work in society, because it leads to Hitler’s idea of one race, a master race, conquering all the others, and now we know that *survival of the fittest* doesn’t work in the financial world either – as the recent economic meltdown has proven.

**Four-legged insects? (Leviticus 11:20-23)** Sceptics often use this example to say the Bible is not scientifically accurate. However the answer is simple - in Hebrew the forelegs are referred to as arms rather than legs - so the insect with six legs has two fore-legs (or arms) and four hind-legs. This makes perfect sense when insects such as the *praying mantis* are described, whose forelegs are more like arms than legs.

**Bats are Birds? (Leviticus 11:13-19)** Another criticism of the sceptics. The word translated *birds* (Strong’s Concordance #5775) has a more general meaning of *anything that flies*, which includes birds, and bats, but does not imply that bats are birds.

Here is something I’m sure you will find thought provoking - the idea that Ichthyosaurs are fossilized dolphins.

If I wanted to play devil’s advocate, I would ask, *Where are the fossilised cetaceans?* In other words, if creation is the truth, (and I believe it is), then where in the fossil record are the aquatic mammals – meaning whales, dolphins, porpoises, etc? From evolution’s perspective, any vertebrate found in Triassic, Jurassic, or Cretaceous sediments is automatically either a fish or a reptile, because the assumption is that aquatic mammals did not exist in these time periods.

You see if creation is true (and I believe it is), then the fossil record should contain aquatic mammals where evolution says mammals did not yet exist. Only one fossilized dolphin or whale would upset the whole evolutionary chronology - and that’s exactly what I believe *Ichthyosaurs* are! There is one noted example showing a fossilized *Ichthyosaur* giving birth like a mammal to a single offspring, whereas other marine reptiles eg. turtles, lay lots of eggs. (For this reason evolutionists think the Ichthyosaur was *ovoviviparous* – but *ovoviviparous* implies more than one offspring at a time – like guppies. - My grade 8 science teacher, Mrs Lynn, told the class *Fishes don’t have fun!* – she forgot about the live bearers – guppies, swordtails, platys, mollies!)

*Ichthyosaurs* also possessed *conical teeth* as do dolphins. I believe the noted *eye* of the *Ichthyosaur* has been mistakenly identified, being actually the cranial cavity! One can look at artist’s conceptions of *Ichthyosaurs*, and observe that the *eyes* are far too large for the size of the skull - the animal would lose its streamlined shape! No wonder the dolphins are laughing! If proved correct this one idea could destroy evolution in one hit!

I believe creationists, of which I am one, need to get away from the evolutionary idea that all dinosaurs were reptiles, just as the above example suggests that ichthyosaurs may have been whales, dolphins or porpoises. With their large hind limbs and small fore limbs, many of the smaller dinosaurs look to me a lot like kangaroos or wallabies, given a fur coat, and pointy ears, which of course do not fossilise. (So tyrannosaurus rex was a giant carnivorous kangaroo!) The egg-laying dinosaurs may well have been monotremes! – the platypus and echidna may be left over dinosaurs! (duck-billed platypus = duck-billed dinosaur, perhaps?) By the way, if dinosaurs laid eggs, how did they keep them warm without sitting on them and crushing them?

Sabre-toothed tiger - or a walrus!

Pterosaurs/Pterodactyls may have been bats!

The purpose of Noah’s flood was to destroy wickedness and give the earth a fresh start. This wickedness is described as *the earth also was corrupt before God…all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth* (**Genesis 6:11-13**). The word *corrupt* means to rot or decay – (*moral* decay). I believe this decay also manifested itself in other practices of the antediluvians, which resulted in disobedience to God’s command for creatures to reproduce *after their kind*, in other words, creation of hybrid creatures, possibly through experiments in genetic engineering – I believe the antediluvians were that advanced scientifically. So Noah took aboard the ark only those creatures that God had previously created, and brought to the ark, and the rest of all corrupted flesh, including genetically engineered creatures, was destroyed by the flood. This would have included any human-animal hybrids, which we know existed from Greek mythology (e.g. centaurs). So all today’s humans are direct descendants of Noah, his wife, their three sons and their wives, - eight souls - as the Scriptures say (**2 Peter 2:5**). The scriptures also say that Enoch, a righteous antediluvian, was saved from the flood by being raptured, possibly Melchizedek, another righteous antediluvian, was saved this way also, although the scriptures don’t say all that much about Melchizedek.

So did Noah take baby dinosaurs aboard the Ark? Possibly, but if he did, he would have realized that, as one of the reasons for the flood was to destroy those types of dinosaurs that God did not create - the results of genetic experiments performed by the wicked antediluvians - Noah would have thrown them overboard! This is a point of disagreement I have with CMI. (We have to ask ourselves the question, why was it the *Christian saints* who fought and killed all the remaining *dragons* – the left over dinosaurs – that somehow survived Noah’s flood?)

And what about so-called missing links? There are no missing links alive today. Are there any missing links in the fossil record? If there is anything remotely resembling a missing link in the fossil record, or if science was to discover any new fossil that they think could be regarded as a missing link, then creationists would need an alternative explanation of these fossils. My explanation is that they are easily explained as hybrids that the wicked antediluvians created with genetic engineering, just as today’s scientists are seeking to create human/animal and other hybrid creatures, repeating the sin of the antediluvians. The fossil record would thus be a testament to the iniquity of the world that perished.

We are in the end-times – just like the days of Noah, but unlike the days of Noah, this time we are post-cross, and we have two additional witnesses that the antediluvians did not have – the Word and the Spirit – the Bible and the Anointing - this is why it is crucial for us to hear what these two witnesses are saying to us in these last days. However if they don’t believe that God judged the world the first time through Noah’s flood, then they won’t believe it will happen the second time either!

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Some Christian Philosophy**

**Three Fundamental, Philosophical Questions about the Past, the Present, and the Future:**

***The Past*** - Where did I come from? - The Origins Question: Creation or Evolution?

***The Present*** - What am I doing here? - What is the underlying philosophy that guides my life?

***The Future*** - Where am I going? - What is my hope?

True Philosophy = *Philos* + *Sophia* = The Love of Wisdom (& the Holy Spirit *is* Sophia - the Spirit of Divine Wisdom!)

The Spirit of Wisdom offers us a simple choice: *All those who hate me love death!* **(Proverbs 8:36)**

**Where do we start?**

The biblical books of wisdom are a good start! Solomon’s books of philosophy are Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Song of Solomon - Solomon was a great philosopher, if not the first true philosopher. Song of Solomon is a love letter written to the Spirit of Wisdom! When Jesus came He rightfully and truthfully said, *Someone greater than Solomon is here! (QUOTE)*

I don’t have much time for the traditional Greek philosophers - I believe the Apostle Paul called their writings, *empty deceit* - **Colossians 2:8.** I don’t have time to read them myself! If there is anything of value in their writings, I rely on other, later writers who have studied the Greek philosophers to bring such things to my attention. (Such as the Christian philosophers **C.S. Lewis** and **Derek Prince**.)

**Knowledge of Good and Evil**

God is good and the devil is evil! Don’t thank the devil for the good in the world, and don’t blame God for the evil in the world! (And if you don’t believe in either, then you can’t blame *someone* you don’t believe in, for *something* that you don’t believe in!)

Knowledge of good and evil = right and wrong = leads to religion, politics, and law = church, state, and judiciary. The western world believes in *the separation of church and state*, and an *independent judiciary*.

Right and wrong taken to extremes only leads to Buddhism (*The Eightfold Path*), not Christianity (Jesus says *I am the Way!*)

The law is our teacher (or tutor) to lead us to the Person of Jesus Christ. The teachings of Christ modify some of Solomon’s teaching.

**The Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil (TOKOGAE)**

This subject is a tricky one! Throughout Christianity there are differing opinions on this, and I’ve had to think long and hard to finally put a finger on what the *nub* of this whole issue is. Firstly it is not *knowledge* – *The Lord is a God of knowledge* **(1 Samuel 2:3)**, there’s nothing wrong with knowledge – search Strong’s concordance for *knowledge* and you will find this to be so. It is not even *knowledge of good*, versus *knowledge of evil*, which is the same as *right* or *wrong* – we all need to know right from wrong.

Before Adam and Eve ate of the TOKOGAE, they were completely innocent of anything good or evil. By eating of the TOKOGAE, Adam and Eve received knowledge of *a mixture of good* ***and*** *evil, but without the ability to discern and know the difference between good and evil.* This is the crux of the matter, and why Adam and Eve were barred from the Tree of Life. The devil is still in the TOKOGAE, telling us the same lie – which is that humanity can determine good and evil for itself without reference to God or His Word.

This is why we need the Bible to tell us what is good and what is evil – the Bible tells us right from wrong (eg. the Ten Commandments). Without the Bible as our lifeline, humanity would drown in a confused sea of religion, politics, and law. The Bible is humanity’s moral compass, and if we allow the devil to steal our moral compass, our society would eventually call good, evil and evil, good.

There is a teaching in some churches that states one is not to know good nor evil (I suppose in an attempt to restore our lost innocence). If this was the truth, how would we make sense of such verses as, *Test all things; hold fast what is good, abstain from every form of evil.* (**I Thessalonians 5:21 & 22**) Or, *Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but what is good. He who does good is of God, but he who does evil has not seen God.* (**3 John 11**)

The Bible shows us the path away from the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and should we choose to walk in its precepts, (*Thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path* **Psalm 119:105**), back to the tree of life, through the Door, which is Jesus Christ.

Tree of Life = the Bible; Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil = all the other religious, political and legal books. Repentance from dead works of religion, politics and law (all the *isms* of shifting sand that produce death); away from philosophies that raise more questions than they answer. *Draw nigh to God and He will draw nigh to you* – *If God seems far away, guess who moved!* (QUOTES)

Many things in life are neither good nor evil, but can be used for good or for evil. Money is one such thing, like fire - *a good servant but a bad master* (proverb). Even a weapon such as a gun, used mostly for evil, can be used for good – a farmer can use a gun to kill a wild dog that is harming his sheep. Sex, drugs or medicines, music, computers, science – all can be used for good or for evil.

**The Ten Commandments**

As a first step on the road to righteousness, I believe every Christian should be able to recite the ten commandments off by heart, and recite them to oneself just before going to sleep (You must crawl before you can walk, so to speak). This helped me greatly in my personal struggle against sin - the law, by its nature, exposes the very things in my heart that it outlaws! Then in faith I ask Jesus for forgiveness, for His blood to wash me clean, and my heart gets slowly purer.

Jesus *sets the bar* impossibly high, for those who would try to earn righteousness by keeping the law, through knowledge of good and evil. Jesus teaches it is not only our actions that need to change, but our thoughts, and the motives of our hearts that need cleansing. The core of Jesus’ teachings are found in **Matthew 5,6,&7** (*The Sermon on the Mount*).

The 10th Commandment is *Do not covet*; *A covetous man is an idolator* (**Ephesians 5:5**); *Little children keep yourselves from idols* (Quote). This links the 10th Commandment with the 1st Commandment, *Have no other gods before the LORD.* An idol is a stumbling block in the path of the Christian.

*Remember the Sabbath, to keep it holy*. Jesus teaches, *The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath*. (QUOTE) This means that every worker is guaranteed one day off every week, though clearly which day one takes off is not important, particularly for shift workers and others who have to work on weekends.

**Christianity Versus Religion**

**Summary:** Old Testament Religion = Law and Judgement = Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil (TOKOGAE)

New Testament Christianity = Grace and Mercy = Tree of Life

Grace triumphs over Law, and Mercy triumphs over Judgement

To some this would appear to be a strange title – isn’t Christianity a religion? It depends on what one means by *Christianity*. To many, *Christianity* means *Roman Catholicism*, the largest of the Christian denominations, which also claims to be the oldest. This reminds me of a story my mother told me. Talking to the friend who led her to Christ, mum asked her, *Isn’t the Catholic church the original church?* Mum’s friend, who later became a missionary to India, showed her the Bible, and replied, ***This*** *is the original church*.

My definition of religion is *any system of rules, regulations and rituals*, and certainly Roman Catholicism qualifies as a religion according to this definition. However that is the whole point of this discussion – true Christianity was never meant to be a system of rules, regulations and rituals, as described in the New Testament as the *futile way of life inherited from your forefathers* (**1 Peter 1:18** – NASV) meaning the religion – the rules, regulations, and rituals - of the Old Testament. Indeed the worst thing that has happened to Christianity is that over time (meaning almost 2000 years) it has evolved into such a system – not precisely the same system as the Old Testament, because the rules have changed, the regulations have changed and the rituals have changed, but it is still a religious system!

As some examples, the rule that prohibits eating meat on a Friday, the regulation of confessing one’s sins to a Catholic priest (when all Christians can make confession of sins directly to the Lord Jesus, our High Priest), the ritual of the Pope washing the cardinals’ feet (the meaning of which was simply to teach Christ’s followers to serve one another), and there are many more.

The first to realise this and do something about it was Martin Luther, who in 1517 challenged the status quo by nailing his 95 theses onto the door of the church in Wittenberg. Luther believed that only two of the seven sacraments were Biblical – baptism and communion. I suggest even communion has become a religious ritual, far removed from the original meaning of the *Agape*. Which leaves only baptism, which as Jesus himself was fully immersed in John’s baptism, is about the only New Testament ritual left. So I’m not totally against **all** *rules, regulations and rituals*, but believe they should be kept to an absolute minimum – the fewer the better – the less religion the better. As an example, Jesus taught us the **Golden Rule** – *Do unto others as you would have others do unto you.* This is an all-embracing principle of life that supersedes many other rules – *On this rests the Law and the Prophets*. Yet I teach the Ten Commandments also! - Because we need to get the Ten Commandments into our hearts to deal with the sin in our hearts, and then the Ten Commandments can also act as a unifying principle to join our hearts together. As well, learning the Ten Commandments off by heart can only help in achieving a complete and permanent deliverance.

The Golden Rule can even supersede some of the Ten Commandments! For example, *Do not kill,* because you would not want someone to kill you. *Do not steal,* because you would not want someone to steal from you. *Do not* sleep with your neighbour’s husband/wife (*commit adultery*), because you would not want your neighbour to sleep with your husband/wife. *Do not* tell lies (*bear false witness*) because you would not want to be lied to. *Honour your father and your mother*, because you would want your children to honour you. These days, *Do not kill* includes abortion, and *Do not commit adultery* includes prostitution. One could add, *Do not make unsolicited phone calls, because you would not want to receive unsolicited phone calls!*. *Do not send spam emails, because you would not want to receive spam emails!*, and so on.

The New Testament is even stricter than the Old! *Do not kill* becomes *He who hates his brother is a murderer.* *Do not commit adultery* becomes *He who looks at a woman with lust in his heart has already committed adultery with her*. Jesus gets to the *heart* of the matter – the problem is the *impure* heart.

However the Good News is that Jesus is our High Priest, who knows our every weakness, and by confessing our sins to Him our hearts can be made purer and purer. To a Catholic this is a major revelation – that all Christians can bypass all man-made priests, and confess sins directly to our High Priest! (Jesus). This answers the question about women priests – a question that only arises because of the artificial clergy-laity distinction – every Christian believer who has been fully baptised is automatically a priest – irrespective of gender. The meaning of priest is an intercessor between God and humanity – the whole world is our mission field. Even the worst sinner is then only one Christian away from perfection. (Jesus Christ’s perfection – not man-made perfection!)

The first commandment – *Have no other gods before me* – this means, *Don’t let anything or anyone come between the Lord Jesus and the Holy Spirit and you.*

*Do not kill* includes abortion, suicide (self-harm), euthanasia (assisted suicide), capital punishment, and, I believe, applies equally to those in our society who are allowed to bear arms and have a licence to kill – the police forces and the armed services. For this reason my conscience would not allow me to be a police officer or a soldier.

*Do not steal* includes things like tax avoidance, defrauding the department of social security and breaching copyright.

*Do not bear false witness* includes lying under oath (perjury).

*Do not commit adultery* includes lusting after pornography

*Lust of the eyes = eye candy*

When you’ve sinned and you know it, it’s best to immediately ask our High Priest, Jesus Christ, for forgiveness, ensuring you have a clean slate, before satan has a chance to accuse you before the Father.

The ministry of intercession involves the confession of sin – not only our own sins, but the sins of those we are interceding for! (**Daniel chapter 9**, especially **Daniel 9:20**). We live at a time when sin abounds – there is no shortage of sins to confess – if the whole world is our mission field – when sin abounds, grace abounds also! (**Romans 5:20**). We are told to confess our faults one to another (**James 5:16**), but confession of serious sins is best made by silent prayer directly to our High Priest, the Lord Jesus Christ, and not spread around, which only encourages gossip.

**What is the difference between Religion and Christianity?**

My understanding of religion is that it consists of three *R*s: rules, regulations, and rituals. Different religions have different rules, different regulations and different rituals, but essentially they all claim that this is the way to God or the way to a god or the way to heaven or to some form of *paradise*. Rules and regulations are based on some form of *right and wrong*, or *knowledge of good and evil*. True Christianity has come to fulfil and abolish all these rules, regulations, and rituals, and replace them with a relationship with the family of God and only one rule - love – as the words of Jesus remind us in the well-known song,

A new commandment, I give unto you,

That you love one another, as I have loved you.

By this shall all men know, that you are my disciples,

If you have love, one for another.

Love is the fulfilment of the Old Testament law. Love is the perfect bond of unity. The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit. It is very easy to talk about love, but sometimes very difficult to practise it. It is hard to love your enemies, but this is what Jesus called us to do. The whole purpose of Christianity is summed up in **1 Timothy 1:5** - *Love from a pure heart, a good conscience, and a sincere faith.*

The stumbling block for many religions is the Person of Jesus of Nazareth. Christians believe Jesus is the Son of God, the sacrificial Lamb who died and shed His Blood to atone for the sins of the world. The Christian Scriptures say, *Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son. Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; He who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.* **1 John 2:22-23**

The stumbling block is not the messages of angels – the devil’s angels cannot be trusted - **Galatians 1:8-9**

It is a recognised fact that the traditional Protestant Christian nations (Britain, USA, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand) are (were?) the most blessed nations on earth (see *Halley’s Bible Handbook* p802). I believe that the doctrine of the feminine Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Divine Wisdom, will lead to a blessing even far above these nations! But this blessing is dependent on these nations turning back to God and repenting of sin – because God can’t bless sin.

**Scriptures from the Holy Bible for Our *Disillusioned* Catholic Friends**

**A Few Problems for Roman Catholics**   
(Or Why the Pope doesn’t want you to read the Bible)

1. Mary had other children conceived naturally after Jesus, so she cannot still be a virgin.
2. The Apostle Peter was married, yet Catholics believe the Pope, the “successor” of Peter,  must be celibate.
3. Jesus said to call no man *Father* (in the sense of an all powerful, spiritual head), yet Catholics call the Pope *Holy Father*.
4. Jesus warns against repetitive prayers, yet Catholics repeat the Rosary.
5. The Apostle Peter was a fisherman by trade, so where did the Pope’s cloak and mitre (*headdress*) come from?
6. Mary declared her need for a Saviour, therefore she could not be sinless (the *Immaculate Conception*) (Thanks to Barry R. Smith for this one.)
7. As one of the last acts of His passion, Jesus divorced Himself from His natural mother, Mary, therefore Mary is no longer the Mother of Jesus.

**References:**

1. Matthew 13:55-56; Mark 6:3
2. Matthew 8:14-15; Mark 1:29-31; Luke 4:38-39
3. Matthew 23:9
4. Matthew 6:7
5. John 21:7
6. Luke 1:47
7. John 19:25-27

Essential Reading for Catholics:

*The Two Babylons (or the Papal Worship proved to be the Worship of Nimrod and his Wife)* by Rev. Alexander Hislop, S.W. Partridge & Co. 4th Edition 1929. I’d be very surprised if this book was *not* on the Vatican’s list of banned books!

If you wonder why there is such a sharp divide between Catholics and Protestants, this book explains. I have nothing personal against Roman Catholics, but I just want to point out where their faith differs from *the faith that was once delivered to the saints*. The same goes for some of Protestantism too, which is why I teach the *feminine* rather than *masculine* Holy Spirit and the Order of Melchizedek, which I believe is closer to the true, Apostolic faith.

What is the problem with Catholicism, in ten words? The Pope’s on the Throne and Christ’s on the Cross! (Or for those with theological training, the Man of Sin in the True Temple and the Abomination of Desolation!)

**The Problem of Religious Middle-Management!**

**The Catholic Way:** Believer < Priest < Bishop < Archbishop < Cardinal < Pope < Virgin Mary < Jesus Christ = God.

**The Scriptural Way:** (**1 Timothy 2:5**) Believer < Jesus Christ = God

(“<” means “is subject to”)

(This solves the *Can women be priests?* question! All Christian believers are priests, and Jesus Christ is our High Priest!)

Roman Catholicism has so many *layers* of religion – (priest, bishop, archbishop, cardinal, pope, virgin mary) – to prevent Christians from rising higher in the spiritual realm.

The catholic church structure has the clergy/laity distinction – the clergy are the head, and the laity are the body. The true church structure has Christ as the Head, and the whole Church as the Body, according to the Order of Melchizedek (q.v.)

A word to the Catholics – why would you reject a political dictatorship but not a religious one? Is it fair comment to describe the Catholic church as the biggest cult in the world? Why am I always criticising the Catholic church? Not so much the church but the papacy – I’m sure someone has already made a list of the sins of the papacy, and it would be a long list – everything from the Crusades to the Roman and Spanish inquisitions, for keeping the Scriptures in Latin for nigh on 1000 years, to the burning of Protestants at the stake for the “crime” of translating the Bible into the language of the people, treating people like “mushrooms” on matters of faith (*kept in the dark and fed Papal bull*), and the worst of all, *recrucifying Christ’s angel in the True Temple every day through the occult ritual of the mass (why the crucifix* ***is*** *the Abomination of Desolation!)* (“In the middle of the week he shall cause sacrifice and oblation to cease, …On a wing of the temple he will set up an abomination”

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Scriptures from the Holy Bible for Our Muslim Friends**

*For it is written that Abraham had two sons: the one by a bondwoman, the other by a free woman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born according to the flesh, and he of the free woman through promise.* **(Galatians 4:22-23)**

*Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are children of pro**mise. But, as he who was born according to the flesh then persecuted him who was born according to the* (Holy) *Spirit, even so it is now.* **(Galatians 4:28-29)**

*Whoever denies the Son* (Jesus) *does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son* (Jesus) *has the Father also.* **(1 John 2:22-23)**

*Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.* **(1 John 3:15)**

*Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of Allah, Allah abides in him, and he in Allah.* **(1 John 4:15)**

*And if you are* (Jesus) *Christ’s, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.* **(Galatians 3:29)**

*You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbour’, and hate your enemy, but I* (Jesus) *say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust…***(Matthew 5:43-48).**

*Allah* is the Arabic word for *God*, so all I have done with the above verses is replace the English word *God* with the Arabic word. The Koran says *It is not fitting for Allah to have a son.* This is the truth - for Allah has *many* sons *and* daughters.

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Love, Grace and Mercy**

Love is the fulfilment of the law **(Romans 13:8-10)** - Knowledge of good and evil is slowly replaced by love, grace and mercy - we graduate from *right and wrong* to *the will of the Father*, which is only found through right relationship with God, through Jesus Christ. The law is not forgotten, but like basic arithmetic, must be learned before higher maths.

**Grace** is God giving us blessings that we don’t deserve.

**Mercy** is God not giving us the punishment we do deserve.

**The Golden Rule:** *Do unto others as you would have others do unto you.* **(Matthew 7:12 - Jesus Christ)**

Jesus Christ says, *You shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall set you free* **(John 8:32)**  This does not mean knowledge of good and evil, it means a relationship - even intimacy - with Jesus Himself and the Holy Spirit of Truth!

If people look at my life and see hypocrisy, then I would be the first to confess, yes I am a hypocrite! Without the blood of Jesus, everyone is a hypocrite! And if I point the finger at someone, there are three fingers pointing back at me, and my thumb is pointing to God! Jesus is the only man in whom there was no hypocrisy, and it is only by His shed blood that any man or woman is cleansed and sanctified (made holy), and justified.

As far as religion is concerned, *All roads lead to Rome*, which as a Protestant Christian, is the very thing I am afraid of!

A popular catch phrase today is *Get a life you* ***loser!*** In reply, Jesus says, *He who finds his life will* ***lose*** *it, and he who* ***loses*** *his life for my sake will find it!* (**Matthew 10:39 - NKJV**)

**Some of Life’s Lessons**

The dangers of s*ex, drugs and rock’n roll*. The strength of character to say *NO*, even if it means some loneliness and isolation for a time.

1. Rock n’ roll: At the very least, you will do permanent damage to your hearing, and pollute your soul with ungodly lyrics that will stick in your memory. Remember the *GIGO* principle - *Garbage In, Garbage Out*. (With the exception of Christian rock and roll, provided it is not too loud!)
2. Drugs: Damage your central nervous system, and it can not be (ordinarily) healed. (Except for a miracle!) This includes the legal drugs alcohol and tobacco. There is also a connection between some mind altering drugs and mental illness (particularly marihuana & schizophrenia, also ecstasy & depression). Life is about new experiences, but insanity is one experience that preferably should be avoided!
3. Sex: *Five minutes of pleasure, for a lifetime of regret!*. Two big "A"s - Abortion & AIDS. The more partners you have, the more chance of contracting STDs (= sexually transmitted diseases), that could be incurable and eventually fatal.
4. Do you want a long, productive life that contributes much to the good of humanity? Then learn by the mistakes of others (as well as your own!):

Consider what (young and some not so young) people die of, and learn by their mistakes - the dangers of *high risk activities*. We either learn the easy way, by the mistakes of others, or we learn the hard way, by our own mistakes! (Or we don’t learn at all, which is an even greater tragedy!)

Examples: All Terrible Tragedies!

1. Buddy Holly - Light plane crash
2. James Dean - Car accident at speed
3. Marilyn Monroe - Drug overdose
4. Janis Joplin - Drug overdose
5. Princess Diana - Car accident at high speed with a drunk driver
6. John Denver - Light plane crash
7. JFK junior - Light plane crash
8. Freddie Mercury - AIDS
9. Liberace - AIDS
10. Graham "Shirley" Straughan - Helicopter crash
11. W.R. (Fred) From - a physics tutor of mine at UQ - just completed his Ph.D., and while attempting to climb Mount Everest, fell off the west face to his death.

**Some of the lessons I have learned by my own mistakes:**

Don’t burn your candle at both ends, or you’ll end up burnt out. However if you do end up burnt out, just ask God for a new candle! One of my main regrets is I tried to do everything in my own strength and I did not learn to ask the Holy Spirit for help when I needed it.

Look after your teeth and they’ll last you a lifetime. I neglected my teeth for a number of years. Fortunately I came to my senses and went to the dentist in time and only lost one of my teeth, but I did have a massive bill to pay.

Don’t be disappointed if you don’t get the career you had your heart set on. Most of us don’t get our dream job, but have to take what we can get out of what’s available.

Don’t be disappointed if you don’t get the partner you had your heart set on. As you get older (and wiser), your tastes change anyway, and the one you were once so obsessed with becomes less desirable and a fading memory.

Through all these set-backs from the *university of hard knocks*, I have found that the right attitude is the most important characteristic to develop - the glass is half-full not half-empty; don’t focus on what you don’t have, focus on what you do have! If life deals you a lemon, make lemonade!

It’s a cliché, but laughter truly is the best medicine. One of the best things I ever did to help heal my broken heart and mind, was to buy the set of *Fawlty Towers* DVDs, and watch them until I virtually knew all the punchlines.

If you wear glasses and you get called *four eyes*, realise that *4-I’s* stands for *insight, intuition, ingenuity, and innovation.*

**Probability and Statistics:**

If you take enough risks, the laws of probability say that you will end up a statistic. Like the swimmer in the canal - he knows that sharks feed in the canal at dawn and dusk, but he persists with a morning swim, day after day until the inevitable happens. There are statisticians called *actuaries*, whose job it is to calculate the probabilities of death or injury resulting from certain high risk activities, so that the insurance company that employs them does not sell life insurance to any person engaged in these activities, which usually include such things as parachute or base jumping, hang-gliding, rock or mountain climbing, and any form of motor-powered racing. Obviously if an activity is so risky that it precludes insurance, then it should be avoided.

I don’t want to sound like a *prophet of doom*, but consider the following:

* + Titanic went out; Titanic went down!
  + The Berlin Wall went up; The Berlin Wall came down!
  + Skylab went up; Skylab came down!
  + Challenger went up; Challenger came down!
  + Lenin’s statue went up; Lenin’s statue came down!
  + Columbia went up; Columbia came down!
  + Saddam Hussein’s statue went up; Saddam Hussein’s statue came down!
  + What else might happen?

This sounds a bit like *Murphy’s law*, and the corollary, that *Murphy was an Optimist!*

**An Example of Circular Reasoning:**

* 1. Suppose today is Christmas Eve - Do I go shopping?
  2. Well, everyone will be wanting to go shopping!
  3. Therefore the shops will be crowded!
  4. Therefore it is not a good day to go shopping!
  5. Therefore I won’t go shopping!
  6. Therefore if everyone thinks this, no one will go shopping!
  7. Therefore the shops will be deserted!
  8. Well, if the shops will be deserted, then it is a good day to go shopping!
  9. Go to step 2!

This is an example of how a clever questioner can twist a person’s logic so that they end up contradicting themselves – apparently the Greek philosopher Socrates was an expert at this, so much so that he made a lot of enemies, who in the end hated him so much that they made him drink poison!

As my grandmother used to say, *It’s OK to talk to yourself, as long as you don’t answer yourself back!*

**The Freedom-Security Tradeoff.**

All of us live in a balance between freedom and security - as an extreme example, jail is 100% secure, and 0% freedom, while living on the streets is 100% freedom, and 0% security. Most of us live somewhere between these two extremes. We sacrifice freedom for security, and vica-versa.

**Greeks are still seeking wisdom!**

**Ancient Greeks:** Earth, Water, Air, Fire & ?

**Modern Science:** Solid, Liquid, Gas, Plasma, & Ether?

**Medicine:** Digestive System, Renal System, Respiratory System, Circulatory System, Central Nervous System, & Brain!

**Armed Forces:** Army, Navy, Air Force, Intelligence

**Trades:** Sewerage, Plumbing, Gasfitting, Electricity, Telecommunications, & Computers!

There is much truth in [cultural proverbs](file:///C:\Users\Keith\Documents\My%20New%20Webpage\Common%20Proverbs.htm) (as well as Biblical Proverbs). Some examples:

*You can’t put a mature head on young shoulders.*

*Young men think old men are fools; Old men know that young men are fools!*

*Its what you learn after you know everything that counts!*

*A guilty conscience needs no accuser.*

*Make hay while the sun shines*. For example, if it is a fine day, and you have clothes washing to do, do it, because it might rain tomorrow.

*The hard times make you strong.*

*The problem with higher education is that you learn more and more about less and less, until you know everything about nothing!* (not original)

*The devil can cite Scripture for his purpose* - Shakespeare, *The Merchant of Venice*.

*An ounce of prevention is better than a pound of cure.*

*Man is not made sober (or moral) by act of Parliament.*

*Zeal is fit only for old men, but is also found in fools.*

*If you want to conquer the world, first conquer the weeds in your own backyard!* (and the latter is impossible!)

Some of my favourite sayings I learned from by beloved grandmother. Living through the Great Depression and two world wars, she had a hard life, but she retained a certain happiness that kept her strong to the end:

*Worse things happened in the war and we never heard anything about them!*

*These things were sent to try us, and try us they do!*

*It takes an old dog for a hard road.*

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Some Christian Theology**

**What does it really mean to be *Born Again*?**

The term *born again* is the most overused term in the whole of Christianity. However the only birth mentioned explicitly in the New Testament other than Jesus’ own birth, is the birth of the manchild of Revelation chapter 12, and *the rest of the Woman’s offspring*. This is what it really means to be born again. What the Church teaches as *born again*, is really only *conceived again*, not *born again*. So when Jesus says that famines, plagues and earthquakes are the *beginning of the birth pangs*, He is also referring to this birth of the manchild.

Your spirit is born again, and then your soul (mind, will, and emotions) must be born again also – *Be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind.* (quote)

**What is the real meaning of *Church*?**

In the original Greek, *church* is *ecclesia*, meaning *called out ones*. What are we called out of? Firstly, I would say, we are called out of *Babylon the Great* *(Come out of her, my people* - **Revelation 18:4**), and then, we are called out of space-time, into eternity - into the Holy City of the New Jerusalem!

**What is the Importance of Jerusalem?**

I believe the earthly city of Jerusalem is no longer special in God’s eyes - Revelation calls the city of Jerusalem, *Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified* **(Revelation 11:8)**. Most of the references in the Bible to *Mount Zion* and *the holy city* (particularly in the Psalms), do not refer to the earthly Jerusalem but to the heavenly city, the New Jerusalem.

**On Tolerance**

True Christianity teaches *extreme tolerance*: *Love your enemies, do good to those that hate you, bless those that curse you, pray for those that persecute you. Do good to all people, especially to those of the household of faith. If your enemy is hungry, feed him, if he is thirsty, give him a drink. The fruits of the Spirit are love, joy, and peace, patience, kindness, goodness, gentleness, self-control, and faithfulness, and there is no legislation or laws against these things. He who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.* (QUOTES)

It is also important to be true to one’s word, as the following parable teaches:

**The Parable of the Two Sons: Matthew 21:28-32**

28 “But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, “Son, go work today in my vineyard.”

29 “He answered and said, “I will not”, but afterwards he regretted it and went.

30 “Then he came to the second and said likewise. And he answered and said, “I go, sir”, but he did not go.

31 “Which of the two did the will of his father? They said to him, “The first.” Jesus said to them, “Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and prostitutes enter the kingdom of God before you.

32 “For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and prostitutes believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterwards relent and believe him.

This is an interesting parable – there is a further meaning to it –it was a trick question! ***Neither son did the will of his father, because neither son was true to his word!***

**On Inciting Religious Hatred**

Who is the one with the problem, the one who incites the hatred, or the one who has the hatred in his heart? Take the analogy of road rage – who is the one with the problem, the driver who incites the road rage or the driver who has the fit of road rage?

The Holy Spirit is a person, even though the Greek word for *spirit* is *pneuma*, which is gender neutral. Denying the personhood of the Holy Spirit leads to the error of the Jehovah’s Witnesses, who call the Holy Spirit an impersonal “force”.

Dictionary definition of Dagon

God does have a feminine side – called the HS – (Wisdom) – “Mother knows best!”

A conversation I had with a Bible translator – I said, *Why doesn’t God change the languages back again?*, to which he replied, *Then I’d be out of a job!* (Of course it is only a matter of time before the Bible is translated into every language on the planet – and computers make the task a whole lot quicker and easier!)

Why are the four gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke and John) all different? Because if they all said exactly the same thing, then you would not have four gospels, you would have four copies of one gospel!

In reference to God, “He” means the Father or the Son. “She” means the Holy Spirit- the Mother or the Daughter – perfect symmetry!

In German, there are two words for “he” - the ordinary form (*er*) and the polite form *Sie* However the polite form *Sie* is the same as which is used when addressing important people, and is “He = Sie (polite form) = She” – look up a German Bible here. It is interesting that Martin Luther was German

Temporal gets weaker; Eternal abides forever!

Being a Christian is hard at first, but it gets easier as one grows and matures in the faith.

Mercy triumphs over judgement (**James 2:13**), and grace triumphs over law. (Quote?)

True Christians should never fight *anyone*, let alone one another – Christs words about turning the other cheek etc. – its OK to talk, discuss, debate, or even argue (the Lord’s servant must not **quarrel** – but written arguments like the ones you are now reading are OK), but Christians must reject violence, because *violence begets violence*. If a Christian resorts to violence then they’ve lost the plot.

How do we make sense of a complex world? (**1 John 2:15-17**)

Lust of the flesh = ungodly sex (not all sex is ungodly)

Lust of the eyes = materialism, money and possessions, (Mammon)

Pride of life = prestige

One might be tempted to reason that if money, sex and prestige are evil, then “poverty, chastity, and humility” are good. This sounds right but its wrong! (Roman Catholic priests and nuns take vows of “poverty, chastity, humility and obedience”) – but this is reasoning according to the “Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil”, in which religion, politics and law are found. Money itself is not necessarily evil –“the *love* of money is the root of all evil”. (**1 Timothy 6:10**) In its proper context, sex is not evil either. As for prestige, we all need a certain amount of self-esteem, and “false humility” is also warned against in scripture.

Am I part of the solution or part of the problem? Firstly, what is the problem? The problem is we live in a fallen world where the wages of sin is death. The solution is the Christian Gospel. Therefore if I live by the Gospel of Jesus Christ and do what I can to spread and uphold and do the work of this Gospel, then I am part of the solution, not part of the problem.

The human condition is, according to the Rolling Stones, “I can’t get no satisfaction”, not even with “sex, drugs and rock and roll”. Jesus Christ said, “I have come that you might have life, and have it more abundantly”. I don’t know about you, but I want more of that “abundant life” that Jesus offers.

Cleanse out the leaven of spiritual pride which leads to hypocrisy - the leaven of the Pharisees **(Matthew 16:5-12; Mark 8:15; Luke 12:1)**.

Jezil = Jezebel is ill! (**Revelation 2:20-23**)

I’ve heard that Catholics say about Protestants, “They don’t believe in the Pope, they just have a little pope in every church.” However what is more dangerous, to listen to one man who claims to be infallible, or to a multitude who don’t claim to be infallible? For “in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.” **(Proverbs 11:14)**

“Saint Peter” may be at the Pearly Gates, but the New Jerusalem has a gate for each of the 12 Apostles, so try one of the other 11 gates!

Son of God = God the Son. (JW’s) If you tell a psychiatrist you’re **the** Son of God you’re in trouble, but if you say you’re **a** son of God you’re OK, because the Bible calls all Christians “sons (& daughters) of God”! (Scripture here)

Father = Mother (Jerusalem above) Holy Spirit

{Son + Holy Spirit (Daughter)} = {New Jerusalem (Sons and Daughters)}

FAQ Why did God allow killing in the Old Testament? Ans. To preserve the lineage of Jesus Christ, and to preserve Israel until the Messiah came.

Why we need the Bible – the human heart is deceitful!

Words to song “Sing and Rejoice O Daughter of Zion”

A spiritual connection can become a “channel” or “pipeline” through which the River of Life can flow, restoring the soul.

There is no experience of inner healing that can match an hour or two in the bosom of God the Father/Mother – believe me! (20-4-2008)

Cure for Sin – take the two tablets of stone

Only women produce milk – so *spiritual* milk must be produced by the *feminine* Holy Spirit.

What made Britain great was spiritual unity – the United Kingdom united the three saints George (England), Andrew (Scotland), & Patrick (Northern Ireland) – unity is strength!

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**The True Temple**

The true temple is based on the tabernacle of Moses, which is described in detail in the Old Testament. (See Reference 1)

It consists of the outer court, the holy place and the most holy place or holy of holies.

This corresponds to body, soul, and spirit.

It also corresponds to the law age (Moses to Christ), the church age (Christ to second coming), and the millennium (1000 year reign of Christ).

The approximate lengths of time of these dispensations are given by the dimensions of the tabernacle: law age = 1500 years; church age = 2000 years; millennium = 1000 years.

In the holy of holies is the Ark of the Covenant.

This is a bit deep, but if we have the Ark of the Covenant in Spirit, Soul and Body, then evil is dealt with for all eternity.

If you are a Christian, and you have invited Jesus Christ and the Spirit of Christ into your heart (spirit), then Christ is in the Holy of Holies. Because of Christ’s sacrifice His Blood has been sprinkled seven times on the mercy seat, which is the place between the cherubim. From the Word came the Blood, and from the Spirit came the Water.

To defeat death, Christians need:

**The Anointing** that breaks the yoke, then,

**The Word of Life** – *Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out from the mouth of God* (Jesus)

**The Spirit of Life** – *And after 3 days the Spirit of Life entered them, and they ascended into heaven*

**The Water of Life** – *Let him who is thirsty come drink the water of life without price*

**The Blood of Life** – *The life is in the Blood – If we walk in the Light as He is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the Blood of Jesus Christ God’s Son cleanses us from all sin*

Christians have the Millennium on the inside, and the Millennium on the outside!

The purpose of learning the Ten Commandments is so that the two tablets with the Ten Commandments on them get into our **souls** and into the Ark of the Covenant that is in our **souls**. All Christians can agree on what the Ten Commandments are (**Exodus 20**)! Then every Christian is united by the connection we all have in the true temple.

The Lord Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit minister in the true temple. Their ministry in the Holy of Holies is complete. Now they begin to work in the Holy Place, Together they cleanse the true temple, casting out the sorcerer and all evil, including the last enemy to be destroyed, which is death (the grim reaper), and connect every drug (of which there are thousands) with the Water of Eternal Life and with the Blood of the Lamb. What the devil has used for evil the Lord has turned around and used for good. *So we* ***all*** *need to keep taking our medication, no matter what it is or what it’s for!*

With the Ten Commandments inside the ark to combat sin, the blood of Christ can then begin to purify our souls, which will all join together and eventually become one heart.

Parts of the true temple are used for different things. I’m only just beginning to understand how it all works, but as an example, a biochemist would use that part of the true temple called the *amino-acid space*. Sorcery (*pharmakeia* = Strong’s concordance Gk 5331) in the true temple has evolved into modern day pharmacology. A connection in the true temple between a drug and a certain type of desired outcome will cause everyone on that drug to experience that outcome. For example, aspirin connected with pain relief will cause everyone on aspirin to experience pain relief.

The True Temple is such a powerful concept that its potential to be used for good or for evil is incalculable. The only person one would trust in the True Temple is the Lord Jesus Himself. Certainly not the Man of Sin! However the problem is that the Man of Sin has been in the True Temple (Holy Place) for almost the last 2000 years!

Once the Lord Jesus Christ and the true, feminine Holy Spirit begin to minister in the True Temple, then its all over bar the shouting! – physics – physical chemistry – chemistry – biochemistry – biology – it all belongs to the Lord!

You can be assured that the Lord Jesus’ ministry in the True Temple will result in the greatest good for the greatest number of people, and be the perfect will of the Father.

Jesus ministry in the TT will happen very slowly – even quasi-statically, so that changes happen very slowly, allowing time for the whole system to reach a new equilibrium – otherwise it would be too much for any mortal to bear.

Science in the True Temple:

Outer Court = Chemistry = DNA

Holy Place = Physics = Mind of God (What happens if God changes His Mind?)

Holy of Holies = The Spirit Realm = Heart of God!

**Reference 1:**

The Tabernacle by W.W. Patterson.

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Insights into Bible Prophecy**

**Prophecy Fulfilled!** **2 Thessalonians 2:11** – *And for this reason* ***God*** *will send them strong* ***delusion****, that they should believe the lie.* Fulfilled by Professor Richard Dawkins book, ***The God Delusion***!!! The *lie* spoken of is then evolution!

See *The Lie, Evolution*, by Ken Ham, available from [www.CreationOnTheWeb.com](http://www.creationontheweb.com/)

**The New World Order’s Secret Weapon is: Jetskis that Fly!**

Like something out of the Jetsons, using the same principle as *flying saucers*, the NWO’s engineers have invented flying jet skis. How do I know this? I have seen it in vivid dreams, but it is also in the Bible – it will be revealed in due course (at the **5th Trumpet of Revelation**). However they only have enough *juice* (whatever they run on) to last them 5 months! The weapon they use is some type of *tranquiliser gun*.

**The Lord Jesus Christ’s prophecies:**

Jesus Himself (**Luke 21:11 - KJV**) said there would be:

1. Earthquakes
2. Famines
3. Plagues
4. Terrors
5. Signs in the *sun, moon and stars*

We are seeing all of these with increasing regularity:

1. Earthquakes: Many other authors have documented increases in earthquakes, so I have nothing to add, except that the earthquakes seem to be getting bigger and more frequent e.g. the Boxing Day Tsunami, and the recent Pakistan earthquake.
2. Famines: North Korea, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Sudan etc.
3. Plagues: AIDS, SARS, Bird flu, Ebola Virus, Swine flu etc.
4. Terrors: I make the connection with *Acts of Terrorism* – which since 9/11 has taken on added significance – need I say more?
5. Great signs in the heavens – both natural and man made – this includes the entire history of space exploration, from Sputnik to Apollo to the space shuttle etc., as well as naturally occurring signs, such as the impact of comet Hale-Bopp into Jupiter, the close approach of Mars on 29th August, 2003, the transit of Venus on 8th June, 2004, the grazing occultation of the moon by Jupiter on 16th June, 2005, etc.

**On *Turning Back the Clock:***

Do Christians seek to *turn back the clock* on issues such as abortion, homosexuality, and prostitution? The issue is really one for society as a whole to decide, for the laws that once existed against these practices were not made for those for whom these practices have no attraction. However, the time is a few seconds to midnight, and society asks the Christian, *Do YOU want to turn back the clock?*. Its not really up to the Christian, who knows that *When the restrainer* (**the Law**) *is taken out of the way, then the lawless one is revealed, and then the end* ***must*** *come.* (**2 Thessalonians 2:7**)

**What about the Temple?**

Many Bible scholars have taught for a long time that end-time events require a temple to be rebuilt in Jerusalem first. However I believe that the "end-time temple" is actually the "True Temple" – which is not a physical temple in Jerusalem, but the Tabernacle in Heaven. (ref. Hebrews)

**Coming Changes to the Physical Realm:**

The Bible gives a number of clues to the changes that will occur as end-times proceed:

**James 5:3** says, “Your gold and silver have rusted”. Now to any scholar who has no faith, this is a preposterous statement! Gold and silver are called “precious metals” for the very reason that they are resistant to corrosion, and they do not rust! (unless God changes the **laws of physics**!)

**The Battle of Gog and Magog (Ezekiel 38 &39):**

After this battle, it is written that the victors will burn the weapons for seven years, using them instead of wood. Why would the invading armies use weapons of wood, if iron or steel were available? Only if there was no iron or steel or anything metallic available, would the armies of Gog and Magog be forced to make their weapons out of wood!

**2 Peter 3:10-13** “The **heavens**, being on fire, will be dissolved, and the elements will melt with fervent heat.” Now here is a treasure revealed in the last days – the greek word for “heavens” is “ouranous”. This is the greek root from which we get the name of the planet, “Uranus”, and the name of the radioactive element “Uranium”. So one could translate this verse, “The uranium being on fire, will be dissolved, and the elements will melt with fervent heat.”

It is interesting to note that, as far as my studies have shown, no living creatures (not plants, animals, nor humans) contain any naturally-occurring metallic bonds! – our bodies do of course contain metallic elements iron, calcium, etc., but not in metallic crystalline form. (Of course these days most of us have teeth filled with mercury amalgam! This is nothing to worry about – because as Jesus can turn water into wine, then He can also just as easily turn mercury amalgam back into original tooth material!)

Understand end-times from the “parallel universe” perspective – at the rapture, the universe divides into two parallel universes. At the checkout the thought is, “The mark of the beast is coming”, to which my thought replies, “So is Jesus!” We know that the plan is to crash the financial system and introduce the silicon chip implant for buying and selling – the NWO can do this at will because the financial system is all run by computers. However the longer the NWO waits to implement the OWG, the less options it has. Eventually the only place for the NWO is in the space-time “wilderness”, because the Christians are in the Holy of Holies with Jesus = (the millennium!). That is why I didn’t teach the True Temple until it was safe to do so!

No matter what one believes about end-times, one thing is certain – we are closer now to the Second Coming of Jesus Christ then at any time before in history! No longer say, *The world will end tomorrow*, but *The world ended yesterday!*

**When All Hell Breaks Loose (Revelation 9:13-15)**

There are four very evil and dangerous devils that God has specifically kept under lock and key since the fall of the old Order of Melchizedek. These were replaced by the Four Living Ones – four righteous men raptured to heaven supernaturally – Melchizedek, Enoch, Moses and Elijah, who have replaced these evil devils in the Order of the Throne. To prove how evil, evil really is, the evil devils are let loose, at some point in the end-times. However since Christ has disarmed the principalities and the powers, these devils are nowhere near as dangerous as they used to be!

**The Two Witnesses** – If these are sent to witness specifically to the Jews during the tribulation, they could only be Moses and Elijah – no self-respecting Jew would accept or listen to anyone else – Moses representing the Law, and Elijah the Prophets. However if they were sent to witness to the Gentiles, then they would have to be Melchizedek and Enoch.

Iron mixed with miry clay = Martial Law (iron) and Anarchy (clay) - the last days political situation. (**Daniel 2:33, 2:41-43**)

Jerusalem a divided city – in the last days referred to “Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.” **Revelation 11:8**

**Rapture:** Elijah ascended into heaven in a whirlwind – an ether vortex! (**2 Kings 2:1,11**)

I have suggested elsewhere that there are other (wrong) ways to get “upstairs” besides a rapture (one right way), (or a Jacob’s Ladder – **Genesis 28:12** – possibly another right way!) – however it would be foolish to do so – you might get up there and find there is nothing to eat, which would not worry those who are raptured and hence immortal, and don’t have to eat. Also at some point in time, the heavens are cleansed by the last seven plagues, specifically to deal with those who got up there the wrong way, and no-one can enter the True Temple until the last seven plagues are finished, and I am sure you don’t want to go through the last seven plagues! So it is best not to speculate about when the rapture will happen (i.e., pre-, mid- or post-tribulation), and leave that in the capable hands of God. I truly do not know the exact chronology of end-time events, as I believe the Book of Revelation itself has been somehow “shuffled” – and I also believe I am not the first person to suggest that. I don’t know whether the bowl judgments take place in Paradise or on Earth, before, during or even after the millennium (wherever and whenever (if ever) the beast sets up his kingdom!)

**Birthpangs** become more frequent as the time of birth draws nearer. (**Matthew 24:8 - RSV**)

“He will seek to change times and laws” (**Daniel 7:25**) – I thought this meant the Laws of Physics, but it could also refer to Mohammed changing times (Muslim calendar) and laws (Shariah Law) or the Pope (Gregorian calendar) and laws (Ecclesiastical Law).

**Other Unmistakable Signs:**

1. Peak Oil: God created the planet, so He knows how much oil there is, and how long it will last. As our world runs on oil, if the oil ends, so will the world! Therefore, if the end of oil is imminent, then so is the end of the world and Christ’s Second Coming must be at hand.
2. The hole in the ozone layer – if the plankton is destroyed by increased UV radiation, so will the entire marine food chain (unfortunately even the whales)!
3. Global warming, Recent wild weather – has the climate reached a tipping point? (Ref the angels holding back the four winds – Rev quote)the greenhouse effect and climate change, which leads to:
4. Sea level rise – Good-bye to all the waterfront properties.
5. Asteroids on collision courses with earth (It’s not the ones we know about, it’s the ones we don’t know about!)
6. Crop circles – these prove that the latest model (man-made) flying saucers can be controlled quite accurately, unlike the early model Nazi saucers (“Haunebu” - a bit like *Honeybee* and Vril) which were difficult to control and prone to overheating – the improvements in the technology mean the new saucers can be used as a paintbrush to create these “works of art”. Panasonic makes some of the parts for flying saucers – I saw this in a vivid dream.
7. I can’t wait for the “fireworks” to start. God “lights the fuses” knowing in advance the speed of light and how long it will take for the light to reach earth. One went off early (in 1054AD) – that created the Crab Nebula!

I’m prepared to “stick my neck out” here, and state on the record that all these global changes will happen a lot faster than any scientist has yet predicted, by a factor of 10. So when they predict the climate in 50 years, I say it will be more like five, or when they predict the sea level rise in 70 years, it will be more like seven. Then when they say these changes are now happening far faster than anyone had predicted, I can say, “Except for me!”. Dated 23 June 2008

**Signs on the “Boob –Tube” (the television)**

Analyse “Sex and the City” – Sex = Prostitution, the City = Babylon the Great

(Economic Babylon = the World Economy) = “Dirty, Sexy, Money” and your getting close to understanding

MYSTERY,

BABYLON THE GREAT,

THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES

AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS

OF THE EARTH

**A Tale of Two Cities** – “The Jerusalem above – She is our Mother” - (The Spirit of Wisdom) based on Love – Abides forever

Babylon (Jezebel/Prostitution) based on money – “the love of money is the root of all evil”

“No man can serve two masters” There are really only two motivating forces that drive people to do things – love or money.

Babylon falls twice – the first time was 1929, the second time?

Now I am not an economist, and I don’t pretend to understand the economy, but it would seem to me to be simple logic that if the price of a barrel of oil doubles in 12 months, then this equates to an annual inflation rate in the price of oil of 100%. It is then only a matter of time for this inflationary pressure to flow through to the rest of the economy, an economy that greatly depends on crude oil.

* Now some evangelicals will tell you that the White Horse and Rider is the Antichrist. Also Catholics will tell you that the White Horse and Rider is Jesus. (Tying it in with **Revelation 19:11**). These are possibly two examples of adding private interpretations to the Apocalypse, where Revelation itself says not to do this. (**Revelation 22:18-19**). Either we allow all interpretations as equally valid, or there is one right interpretation and the rest are wrong. I don’t know! However, allowing the Scripture to interpret itself, we discover that the letters to the seven churches all end with the promise *“to him that overcomes”* - Greek word (**Strong’s Concordance *3528***)“*nikao*” means “conquer, overcome, prevail or get the victory”. The White Horse and Rider: - goes out *“conquering and to conquer”* = the same Greek word (**Strong’s Concordance *3528***), meaning *“overcoming and to overcome”*. So allowing Revelation to interpret itself, the White Horse and Rider is any overcomer!
* I once believed my calling in life was to become the manchild of Revelation 12. Now I realise that I am only one of many – any overcomer throughout history who overcomes the system of his day can be thought of as a manchild– the theme of the overcoming manchild born of the Woman runs throughout scripture – from Melchizedek to Enoch to Isaac to Moses to Elijah to Jesus to any overcomer of this church age – the triumphs of faith – see Hebrews 11.
* “Harm not the oil and the wine” **(Revelation 6:6)**. Meaning? “He has given me the wine (joy?), to make my heart rejoice, and oil (wisdom) to make my face to shine”
* When Hitler (extreme right) met Stalin (extreme left) = “Both these kings’ hearts shall be bent on evil, and they shall speak lies at the same table”. **(Daniel 11:27)**
* “The Golem of Prague” - this is a mystery - one of the “hidden treasures of Egypt?”.
* “Now Simon Magus was High Priest of Babylon” – Anon
* Freud was a Jew = (Psychiatry)
* Einstein was a Jew = (Physics)
* Seven fat years (2001-2007); Seven lean years (2008-2014)?
* In Arabic, “Jihad” = “Struggle”
* In German, “Kampf” = “Struggle” (need I say more?)
* WW2 suicide bombers = “Kamakazi”
* All the green grass is burned up = the “green shoots” of the economic recovery! The economic sunshine goes out!

**A Possible Link between Daniel and Revelation:**

As far as my studies have shown, the only book of the Bible that is specifically “sealed up” is the book of Daniel, which is “Sealed up until the time of the end.” (**Daniel 12:9**) Also, the only book of the Bible that is specifically “unsealed” is the seven seals of the Apocalypse (**The Book of Revelation – chapter 6**). Hence I make the connection, that the book that is unsealed, by the Lamb breaking the seven seals, is the book of Daniel itself – with possibly one chapter of Daniel per seal. (The last seven chapters of Daniel).

**Daniel is Difficult!**

Daniel is difficult to interpret for a number of reasons:

1. The prophecy itself says it is *"sealed up"* (or concealed) *"until the time of the end."* **(Daniel 12:4)**
2. Daniel, like parts of Ezekiel and Revelation, is written in "True Temple" symbolism, which is a sort of code.
3. Daniel is the only book of the Old Testament that was originally (in part) written in Chaldee (Biblical Aramaic), rather than Hebrew. Therefore there is more scope for variety of interpretation (because our knowledge of Chaldee is not as extensive as our knowledge of Hebrew?). Eg. Where the prophecy says that *"After 62 weeks Messiah will be cut off"*, **(Daniel 9:26)**, the word for "cut off" can also be translated "covenant", (because a covenant was made by the cutting of the flesh.)
4. The **70 weeks prophecy** has a number of varying interpretations: There are at least three different dates for the *"Decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem"*. **(Daniel 9:25)**. There are also three schools of thought as to the timing of the 70th week - one school is that the whole week lies at the end of the age, another that only half the week lies at the end of the age, and another that the whole 70th week is history. Also the length of Christ’s ministry is usually taken to be 3.5 years, or half a week. Add to this the fact that the ratio 69:70 is almost exactly the ratio of a prophetic year of 360 days to a Solar year of 365.25 days, which adds another level of complexity to the prophecy, depending on the type of year used to calculate the dates. (**N.B.** the word for *week* means *"a group of seven"*, (which could also mean ***the*** *group of seven*!) and hence the translation that a week equals seven years.)

References: Barry R. Smith is unique in his use of the decree of Cyrus, (rather than Artaxerxes to Ezra or Artaxerxes to Nehemiah) and the birth (rather than baptism or crucifixion) of Christ.

**Ezra 6:14** states there were **three** decrees to rebuild the Temple.

Kevin Conner is a proponent of the "half the 70th week left" interpretation. Historicists usually follow the "whole week is history" view. Conspiracy theorists say that the "whole week left" idea was invented by the Jesuits to take the heat off the Pope - the traditional protestant Antichrist, so instead people would look for a "last days political Antichrist", who would covenant with the Jews for one week (meaning a seven year peace treaty).

I think it would be fair to say that only God could design such a complex prophecy. **Proverbs 25:2** says, *"It is the glory of God to conceal a matter, but the glory of kings is to search out a matter."* I have this strange feeling that **all** the differing interpretations of Bible prophecy **all** come true - *and they all come true all at the same time!!!*

Anyway, allowing for a certain amount of *lateral thinking*, one can read the prophecies and look for partial fulfilments - *pieces of the jigsaw* that may or may not fit, but as time passes, the bigger picture of the prophecy should begin to take shape. Fulfilment of Bible prophecy is powerful in that it destroys the unbelief of the sceptics, who doubt not only the existence of God, but that He has foretold the future thousands of years ago and recorded it in the Scriptures!

One feature of Daniel’s prophecy is the mention of *ships*. This had me puzzled for many years – did it mean the navy? One day I realized that *ships* could mean *spaceships* – i.e. UFOs or *flying saucers*!

Parts of Daniel have been obvious for tens, if not hundreds, of years -

**The Vision of the Four Beasts (Daniel 7):**

1. The British Lion with American Eagle’s Wings.
2. The Russian Bear with three ribs in its teeth (Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia)
3. In one book I read, the third beast had not yet been identified. Possibly it referred to the victors of WW2, namely Britain (the Commonwealth), France, Russia and America, today the leopard with four heads could refer to the *Middle East Quartet* - namely the USA, the UN, the EU, and Russia. Note the decline in *Anglo-America*, from a lion (king of beasts) with eagle’s wings (king of birds) to one head of a leopard (a lesser feline) with *the wings of a fowl*.
4. The Last and Terrible Beast – not yet.

**What are the Ten Kingdoms?**

Stan Deyo’s first book, *The Cosmic Conspiracy* contained an appendix titled *The Ten Kingdoms of the Club of Rome*. That was published 30 years ago, and although there has been much political upheaval since then, it is still quite accurate. According to a recent report I received on peak oil,

“The IEA in its World Energy Outlook classifies the world into the following **ten regions**:

**• OECD North America,** including Canada, Mexico and the USA.

**• OECD Europe,** including Austria, Belgium, Czech Republic, Denmark, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Hungary, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Luxembourg, The Netherlands, Norway, Poland, Slovak Republic, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Turkey and the UK.

• **OECD Pacific,** including

- OECD Oceania with Australia and New Zealand,

- OECD Asia with Japan and Korea.

**• Transition Economies,** including Albania, Armenia, Azerbaijan, Belarus, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Bulgaria, Croatia, Estonia, Yugoslavia, Macedonia, Georgia, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Latvia, Lithuania, Moldova, Romania, Russia, Slovenia, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan, Ukraine, Uzbekistan, Cyprus and Malta.

**• China,** including China and Hong Kong.

**• East Asia,** including Afghanistan, Bhutan, Brunei, Chinese Taipei, Fiji, Polynesia, Indonesia, Kiribati, The Democratic Republic of Korea, Malaysia, Maldives, Myanmar, New Caledonia, Papua New Guinea, Philippines, Samoa, Singapore, Solomon Island, Thailand, Vietnam and Vanuatu.

**• South Asia,** including Bangladesh, India, Nepal, Pakistan and Sri Lanka.

**• Latin America,** including Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Bermuda, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Dominic. Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, French Guyana, Grenada, Guadeloupe, Guatemala, Guyana, Haiti, Honduras, Jamaica, Martinique, Netherlands Antilles, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, St. Kitts-Nevis-Antigua, Saint Lucia, St. Vincent Grenadines and Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, Uruguay and Venezuela.

**• Middle East,** including Bahrain, Iran, Iraq, Israel, Jordan, Kuwait, Lebanon, Oman, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, Syria, the United Arab Emirates, Yemen, and the neutral zone between Saudi Arabia and Iraq.

**• Africa,** including Algeria, Angola, Benin, Botswana, Burkina Faso, Burundi, Cameroon, Cape Verde, the Central African Republic, Chad, Congo, the Democratic Republic of Congo, Cote d’lvoire, Djibouti, Egypt, Equatorial Guinea, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Gabon, Gambia, Ghana, Guinea, Guinea-Bissau, Kenya, Lesotho, Liberia, Libya, Madagascar, Malawi, Mali, Mauritania, Mauritius, Morocco, Mozambique, Niger, Nigeria, Rwanda, Sao Tome and Principe, Senegal, Seychelles, Sierra Leone, Somalia, South Africa, Sudan, Swaziland, the United Republic of Tanzania, Togo, Tunisia, Uganda, Zambia and Zimbabwe.”

We will know that the time of the end has begun when the book of Daniel is unsealed. Once the A of D has been identified, then one can work backwards from the A of D to the beginning of the prophecy. This is why the prophecy is sealed up *until the time of the end* – when the end of the prophecy is fulfilled, then the whole prophecy will be properly understood, but until that time, the prophecy will remain a mystery.

Other pieces of the prophecy:

Part of Daniel revealed – haven’t quite worked out the exact dates, but the 2300 evenings and mornings (meaning 2300/2 = 1150 days, then a day for a year = 1150 years) means the time that the Bible was under lock and key during the dark ages from the Council of Niceae to the Reformation, then the Holy Place (the Church) is restored beginning with Wycliffe, Gutenberg and Luther. A few dates – Council of Nicaea (325AD); Roman Empire ended 476AD (west) & 1453AD (east); Gutenberg’s Bible 1455AD; Luther’s 95 Theses 1517. Council of Nicaea to Gutenberg’s Bible = 1130 years (close but no cigar!)

*A mighty king will arise, and when he has arisen, his kingdom will be broken up and divided towards the four winds of heaven* - usually taken to be Alexander the Great (although some encyclopaedias say his kingdom was shared among five of his generals, not four) - Can be interpreted as the Lord Jesus Himself - His kingdom of the four gospels becoming four divisions of Christianity - Catholic; Protestant; Greek and Russian Orthodox, or even the city of Jerusalem divided into Catholic, Armenian, Jewish and Muslim sectors?

The prophecy goes on to discuss the Kings of the North and South - with reference to Jerusalem, Mecca is south (meaning Islam and Mohammed); north is Istanbul (Constantinople).

Or even, south is the Gaza strip, (Hamas) and north is Lebanon/Syria (Hezbollah), or Mohammed was succeeded by four Caliphs.

Could also refer to Hitler’s Germany divided into British; French; American and Russian quarters after World War Two! It could then mean capitalist USA versus communist USSR as in North and South Korea, or as there was once North and South Vietnam?

The “Big Four” of Europe are Germany, Italy, France and Britain.

OR even China’s Mao Tse Tung succeeded by the "Gang of Four"!

* “A mighty king will arise, and when he has arisen, his kingdom will be broken up and divided towards the four winds of heaven” etc, break up of Roman Empire. QUOTE
* No desire of women – Pope celibate! **(Daniel 11:37)**
* Where do I get some of my ideas – from dreams & visions, also words and thoughts that come into my mind – I hope from the Holy Spirit.
* The Apocalypse will happen – the sooner someone is saved, delivered, healed and raptured (not necessarily in that order!), the shorter will be that person’s tribulation.
* BRIC countries Brazil/Russia/India/China
* Silence in heaven for half an hour – the half-time interval **(Revelation 8:1)**.
* Simon Magus (Beast) dictated the Koran to Mohammed (Prophet)
* Arabic – Islamic dragon; German – Nazi beast; Pearl Harbour-> Hiroshima and Nagasaki; 9/11-> I hope not!
* North has moved slightly since first century AD – Mecca – Jerusalem – Constantinople.
* Men in black or men in white – doesn’t matter – what does matter is who is their boss? Who do they work for? (I strongly suspect that they are the devil’s angels – **Revelation 12:7-9)**
* No more sea = no more GEM fluid (ether) Revelation
* The ultimate earthquake that will split the world in two! Impossible? Split the world into two parallel universes!
* The rocks were split = atomic nuclei
* “The stars (electrons) fell from the sky (orbits) to the earth (atomic nuclei)!”
* “Spend, spend, spend, and leave the debts to the Antichrist” (not original).

**The Regular Sacrifices and the Abomination of Desolation**

What is meant by the ***Abomination of Desolation***? (in the *holy place*) Is it

1. An interesting anagram: rearrange *Abomination of Desolation* into *Osama Bin Laden on foot to* **II**, where **II** might mean the Twin Towers – or behind bars!
2. A-(tomic)-Bomb-in-(which)-nation, that makes desolate?
3. The Crucifix at the front of the Church, on the wall behind the Altar? (Regular sacrifices = the morning and evening Mass?)
4. Israel’s security barrier? (in the Holy Land) (Regular sacrifices = suicide bombers?)
5. The MAP (morning after pill) - the abomination that makes (a woman) desolate. (Regular sacrifices = abortions?)
6. The Dome of the Rock on the Temple Mount? (The Crusaders’ Idea) (Regular sacrifices = Muslim butchers slaughtering animals facing Mecca?)
7. All of the above?

According to the Scriptures, when you see the A of D standing in the Holy Place, then there will be great tribulation - the regular sacrifices will be abolished, and the Abomination of Desolation set up, (and from that time there will be 1290 days, and then 1335 days.) (QUOTES)

Anyway, lateral thinking can discover three other, different interpretations of the *Abomination of Desolation*:

1. The first is an ancient interpretation - the A of D is the crucifix on or behind the Catholic altar: The History of the Crucifix - *The Quinisext Council of Constantinople in 692 A.D. forbade the use of the Lamb as a symbol and decreed that Christ (on the crucifix) was to be depicted in his human form* (In a sense, this ended the *Sacrificial Lamb* for the modern crucifix as we all know it – this is an abomination because the crucifix represents the unforgivable sin of the antichrist – **Hebrews 6:6**.) Use a day for a year (360 day years, and calculate that 1335 years ends in ?).
2. The second interpretation is an unpleasant topic - the regular sacrifices refer to the human sacrifice of abortion - *the Abomination that makes* a woman *desolate* is RU-486 – or the MAP - the morning-after pill (or as I call it, the miscarriage-abortion pill), which may replace the traditional surgical abortion. This has been fulfilled since RU-486 has been legalised (but in which country?). Then there is 3.5 years, or 42 months or 1290 days left! (count them!) until some time in ?.
3. The third interpretation is the most obvious, that no-one can deny - the regular sacrifices are the suicide bombers in Israel, and the A of D (*in the Holy Place* or *in the Holy Land*) is Israel’s security barrier - set up to end the regular sacrifices of the suicide bombers - then count the same period of time, (either from the start of the wall or after the wall is completed?) - 3.5 years, 42 months or 1290 days = some time in ? Why is this an abomination? Because both sides deny the Lord Jesus Christ – Jews deny He is the Messiah, and Muslims deny He is the Son of God, and they have to erect a barrier between themselves, in contrary to the scripture that Christ has broken down every wall. (Quote)

Two more abominations – a homosexual marriage in a Christian church (ends the regular sacrifices of praise in that church); a pig’s heart transplanted into a human (ends the human to human organ “sacrifice”) (hasn’t happened yet.)

Homosexual marriage in a Christian church – *Come out of her, my people*

Homosexuals/lesbians ordained as bishops - *Come out of her, my people*

Priests that abuse children *- Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.* **(Revelation 18:4&5)**.

**Date Setters from History**

There have been countless dates set for the end of the world and the return of Jesus Christ down through history – This is exactly as Jesus Himself prophesied (Quote). However every scholar who has calculated a date for creation (and there are lots of them!) has also (deliberately or inadvertently) set a date for the end of the world! I imagine that their curiosity got the better of them, and they, like me, sought to know the date for the end. So they reasoned, *If I can use the scriptures to date the beginning, then I can calculate the date for the end!* (Because of the hypothesis that *one day = one thousand years*, the doctrine was formed that the world would last for 6000 years before the 1000 year millennium would begin.) Here are some examples of date setters, from *The Genesis Record* by Henry M. Morris, page 45:

Josephus 5555 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Hales 5402 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Septuagint 5270 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Playfair 4008 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Ussher 4004 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Kepler 3993 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Melanchthon 3964 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Luther 3961 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Lightfoot 3960 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Lipman 3916 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Jewish 3760 B.C. + 6000 years = ?

Just to confuse the issue further, the length of the year used in the calculations can be varied depending on the *type* of year –

1. A common year of 365 days
2. or a leap year of 366 days
3. or a solar year of 365.2422 days (based on the orbit of the earth around the sun)
4. or a lunar year (based on 12 lunar months of about 29.5 days each)
5. or a tropical year (based on the seasons)
6. or a sidereal year (based on the stars)
7. or a “prophetic” year of exactly 360 days, which does arise in some Biblical calculations.

All these types of year could be used – and although the differences are small, when multiplied by the factor of 6000, the variation is substantial. So *no man knows the hour or the day* (Quote) is still the truth!

**Calendars**

There are also different calendars is use in various places in the world:

Most of the western world uses the Gregorian calendar.

The Jewish calendar in Israel. This dates from the Creation of the world according to the Jews.

The Muslim calendar in the Islamic world. This dates from the flight of Mohammed and uses a lunar (rather than solar) year.

The Julian calendar in the Orthodox Christian world. This lags the Gregorian calendar by 10? days.

Also only recently I discovered that in Ethiopia the Coptic Christian church uses a calendar that is seven years (!) behind the Gregorian calendar! This means that the Coptic Christians have only recently (on 11th September 2007) celebrated the new millennium!

**The Millennium**

The Christian Church has differing views on the millennium (meaning the 1000 year reign of Christ):

1. Pre-millennialists believe Christ returns physically & visibly, **before** the millennium.
2. Post-millennialists believe Christ returns physically & visibly, **after** the millennium.
3. Amillennialists do not believe in a literal millennium, saying the 1000 years is symbolic.
4. There is one further option, which is that Christ returns physically & visibly sometime **during** the millennium!

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Thoughts on Climate Change**

Does the Bible give any indication of sea level rises and flooding? Yes, in **Daniel 9:26**: *The end thereof shall be with a flood*, and **Luke 21:25**: *On the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring.* Would sea level rise contradict God’s promise not to flood the entire world ever again? No, because Noah’s flood covered the tops of the highest mountains, whereas even a 10 metre sea level rise would not drown the entire world as Noah’s flood did.

**The Possibility of “Thermal Runaway” in the Earth’s Climate**

One thing I learned as an electronics technician was that transistors could overheat and self-destruct due to *thermal runaway*. This happens because of a *positive feedback* mechanism – as transistors heat up, they conduct more current, which in turn produces more heat, which makes them heat up even more, and so on. A similar situation exists with the earth’s climate – there are two, and possibly three, temperature-related, positive feedback mechanisms in the earth’s climate:

1. The first is the melting of the polar ice caps – sea ice is white and reflects the sun’s rays – sea water is dark and absorbs the sun’s rays – therefore as sea ice melts, more of the Arctic and Antarctic regions change from reflecting heat to absorbing heat – a positive feedback mechanism.

2. The second is the melting of the Siberian permafrost, which releases methane, a potent greenhouse gas, thereby increasing the Greenhouse effect.

3. The third possibility is the changing weight of the ice sheets on land masses (ice weighs about 900 kg per cubic metre), which could cause shifting of tectonic plates – increasing earthquakes and volcanic eruptions in certain regions – clearly an earthquake or volcanic eruption in Greenland or Antarctica has the potential to shift or melt massive areas of these regions’ ice-sheets. (Also, I believe the recent earthquake in China was not caused so much by bad *karma*, as by the massive weight of the water in the Three-Gorges dam!)

Another thing I learned was from defrosting the small fridge in my flat. The first thing I do is turn the thermostat to off. Nothing happens immediately. However, ever so slowly, the ice starts to melt, and the build up of ice on the ceiling of the fridge starts to drip. This continues for twenty, thirty minutes or more. Then all of a sudden, without warning, there is an almighty crash, as the ice sheet on the ceiling of the fridge collapses catastrophically!

The dilemma facing the world (regarding an emissions trading scheme to combat global warming) is: *Save the planet and destroy the economy*; or *Save the economy, and destroy the planet!* I suspect the political solution will be a compromise somewhere between these two extremes – and it will be a case of *too little, too late*.

Note that I have made no mention of the level of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere. The three positive feedback mechanisms above are all separate issues to this level. Note too that I have not stated whether I believe that global warming is natural or man made. Neither of these two questions really matter to me. What matters is whether climate change is real. You can visit Fox glacier in the South Island of New Zealand and observe that this glacier has been retreating since at least the 1960’s – the signposts are there to prove it. I believe the inhabitants of Kiribati will tell you that sea level rise is real and happening now.

**How will we know if the sea level is rising?**

**King Tide Predictions**

Because the tides rise and fall on a regular basis, it is difficult to directly measure sea level rise. The first indications will be when there are *king tides* – the highest tides of the year. The highest tides coincide with the full or new moon in mid-summer or mid-winter. Interested readers can purchase the local *Tide Guide* for each year from their local newsagent. King tides are usually greater than 2.50 metres at the Brisbane Bar.

Official Queensland Tide Tables are available on the World Wide Web at

<http://www.msq.qld.gov.au/qldtides>

Internationally, the obvious places to watch are Venice, the Netherlands, the Maldives, New Ireland, Kiribati and other low-lying Pacific communities.

**Local Evidence for Sea Level Rise**

Another sign that indicated to me that the sea level is rising was that about the date of the highest tide in 2008, I was riding my bicycle along a bike track that follows the path of the local creek, when for the first time in my life at that location I could smell the distinctive odour of sea-water – the high tide the previous night had caused sea-water to back up the creek all the way from the bay!

On Friday, 4th December 2009, a tide of 2.59 metres was predicted for Brisbane, so I decided to look for myself for any indications of sea-level rise. Riding my bicycle to the cycle path alongside the airport drain (Kedron Brook, aka Schulz Canal), I observed that in a small section of the cycle path, as it passes underneath Nudgee Road, the canal had broken its banks, and the cycle path was covered with about 5 to 10 cm of water.

Do you remember this from Sunday School?

*The wise man built his house upon the Rock* (x 3)

*And the rains came tumbling down!*

*The rains came down and the floods came up* (x 3)

*And the house on the Rock stood firm!*

*The foolish man built his house upon the sand* (x 3)

*And the rains came tumbling down!*

*The rains came down and the floods came up* (x 3)

*And the house on the sand fell flat!*

One could add a third verse,

*The rich man built his mansion on the coast* (x 3)

*And the ice-caps began to melt!*

*The ice-caps thawed and the sea level rose* (x 3)

*And the rich man’s house was drowned!*

Working on a fourth verse

*The poor man had his mansion upstairs* (x3)

*And he lived there forever more*

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Learning Physics and Maths at the Professional Level**

In primary and secondary school, students are *spoon-fed* by teachers – a lesson reinforced by set homework. As long as the student always understands the lesson, and does their homework, success usually follows. However, at the tertiary level, subjects are no longer taught in the way that they are at primary and secondary level. Students have to be *weaned* from their reliance on teachers - Teachers are replaced by lecturers, lessons become lectures (theory) and tutorials (practice). Students have to learn how to *feed themselves* with the knowledge necessary to become a successful physicist or mathematician, or indeed to become successful in any field of higher education.

It’s very easy to be wise after the event, but I can look back on my studies and see where I could have done things better.

At high school, the mathematics courses I studied were based largely on the “Radcliffe and Dan” series of texts. There were eight books in the series, which fitted well into eight semesters of grade 11 and 12 advanced maths (called Maths I and II – now known as Maths B and C). The eight semesters were:

1. Preparatory Mathematics
2. Algebra and Calculus I
3. Geometry and Calculus II
4. Geometry and Calculus III
5. Matrices and Vectors
6. Mechanics
7. Probability and Statistics
8. Complex Numbers

In fact I did not study the last of these at high school – it was replaced with a unit on computers (which were nowhere near as ubiquitous then as they are now) - I say to my shame that I started university mathematics with no knowledge of complex numbers – a serious deficiency.

To become great you have to study the greats – in physics, there is no better place to start than “The Feynman Lectures on Physics – the definitive and extended edition” which you can purchase from Amazon for US$122.85 (plus p & h) – money well spent in my opinion. Academics will build up over time a professional library in their chosen field of study – books are the academics’ “tools of trade” – you can never have too many books – for many years I have scoured the second hand and opportunity shops for used textbooks. If the book you are after is a classic in its field, it may have been reprinted as a “Dover” edition. Dover editions are very reasonably priced, particularly if purchased from a discount store like Amazon. Schaum’s Outline series are also a low priced source of knowledge in most fields of study. Apart from the classics, the older a textbook is, the cheaper it becomes – an outdated edition of a set text is worth next to nothing – even if the subject itself has changed little – but this is why one can find genuine bargains at the trash and treasure outlets.

Lecturers will tell you that “no textbook is perfect” – but then no set of lecture notes is perfect either! In fact a textbook usually begins its life as a set of lecture notes, which after many years of refinement by the lecturer, evolves into a set textbook for that particular course.

From my own experience I have found that lecturers will sometimes bias a subject towards their own particular field of study – they do this with a view to channelling undergraduate students towards an honours or post-graduate project or even a Ph.D. This can be a disadvantage to an undergraduate student, who requires a broad-based and solid foundation in a subject rather than a personal hobby-horse or “pet doctrine”. (Yes, even rational and objective physicists and mathematicians can be guilty of subscribing to unorthodox theories.) This is why sticking to a widely-accepted and set textbook is the best way to teach the foundations of an undergraduate subject.

So what would I suggest? To ensure that your foundation is solid before you start university, I recommend working your way through Schaum’s Outline of College Physics. Then for a first year undergraduate physics course there are quite a few texts that come to mind – Tipler is an obvious one, Serway another, Cutnell & Johnson, Halliday & Resnick, Ohanian. As above, you will pay top dollar for the latest edition, but next to nothing for an older edition.

What is also required in first year physics is the mathematical basis for the later years of physics. This means books like “Mathematics of Physics and Modern Engineering” by Sokolnikoff and Redheffer; “Mathematics for Engineers and Scientists” by Alan Jeffrey; and “Advanced Engineering Mathematics” by Kreyszig

If I remember anything about my degree, it is the names of some of the recommended texts: Elementary Classical Physics (vols. 1 & 2) by Weidner and Sells; Modern Physics by Tipler; Optics by Jenkins and White; Optics by Hecht and Zajac; Quantum Mechanics by Davydov; QM by Merzbacher; QM by Schiff; Thermal Physics by Morse; Special Relativity by French; Classical Mechanics by Goldstein; Mechanics by Chester; Classical Electricity and Magnetism by Panofsky and Phillips; Electricity and Magnetism by Bleaney and Bleaney; Analysis by Binmore; Principles of Mechanics by Synge and Griffiths.

Once you get a foothold into the literature, the bibliographies contained therein will lead you to further study of suitable texts.

Learning maths and physics – solving problems and getting the *right* answer is positive reinforcement, therefore the student enjoys the subject and is good at it. However not solving problems or getting the *wrong* answer is negative reinforcement, therefore the student hates the subject and fails.

**How Well Do You Remember Your High School Physics?**

People ask, "What use is physics?", without having an understanding of what physics is all about. Engineering is applied physics. A motor car, a microwave oven, this computer, and a television are but a few of the thousands of inventions that all work by known physical laws - the laws of physics. Here are a few physics problems that I hope will bring some meaning and relevance to the physics you may (or may not) have learned in high school.

Physics is needed to answer the following problems:

1. Calculate the average speed of a sprinter who can complete the 100m sprint in 10 seconds,

(a) in metres per second,

(b) in kilometres per hour.

1. The "four-minute mile" was one of the milestones (no pun intended) of athletics. The old measure of the mile was 1760 yards. A yard was 36 inches, and an inch was 2.54 cm. Calculate the average speed of the first person to break the four-minute mile,

(a) in miles per hour,

(b) then in metres per second,

© and then in kilometres per hour.

1. A fast bowler’s deliveries have been clocked at 140km/h. Assuming a cricket pitch of 20 metres in length, what time does this give the batsman to react to such a delivery? In cricketing terms, what is meant by "an extra metre of pace"? (It used to be an extra "yard" of pace.)
2. A dragster can complete the metric quarter mile (400metres) in 6 seconds from a stationary start. Calculate the average acceleration, and the top speed, assuming the average acceleration over 400 metres. Assume the dragster’s mass is 1000kg. What is the average force required to accelerate the dragster over the 400 metres? At top speed, how much kinetic energy does the dragster possess? What is the net power developed in the engine (after losses), in kW, and then in brake horse power? (1 horsepower = 745.7 Watts) (Ans. Just less than 2000 horsepower)
3. How long would it take a stone dropped from a 400 metre cliff to reach the bottom of the cliff? (Acceleration due to gravity = 9.8metres per second per second.) Compare this with the dragster of question 3.
4. The original definition of a "metre" was that it was one ten-millionth of the distance along the earth’s surface from the equator to the pole (north or south).

(a) From this definition, calculate the Earth’s radius.

(b) From the answer to (a), calculate the Earth’s surface area.

© From the answer to (b), and the assumption that the Earth’s surface is two-thirds water, calculate the surface area of the world’s oceans and seas.

(d) A chunk of ice breaks off the Antarctic. Its size is 200 km long by 50 km wide by 500 metres deep. Calculate the volume of water it contains, assuming that ice reduces in volume by one-tenth when it melts into water.

(e) Using answers (c) & (d) above, and the assumption that to begin with, the ice was completely above water, what would be the increase in the earth’s ocean level, if all the water contained in the iceberg melted into the world’s oceans?

Answers:

A: 13mm

B: 13cm

C: 13m

D: 13km

(f) Do I sell my waterfront property (If I owned one!)? More importantly, would I be able to find a buyer?

1. A trajectory problem: A hammer thrower wants (of course) to throw the hammer as far as possible. Calculate the range of the hammer, as a function of the angle to the horizontal, that it is thrown (assuming no wind resistance). In the range of angles from zero to ninety degrees, prove using differential calculus that at 45 degrees the range is a maximum, and calculate this range.
2. Why is an accident at 100 km/h so much more dangerous than one at 60 km/h? (Because kinetic energy increases as the square of the velocity, so a car at 100 km/h has 100x100/(60x60), or 2.77 times the energy of the car at 60km/h. Even though the speed has only increased by 66.7%, the energy has increased by 177%, and it is the energy that must be dissipated in the collision at impact (by greater forces through greater distances, causing greater damage either in the vehicle or in the passengers). This tells us why people rarely survive plane accidents, because the kinetic energy of aircraft is so much greater. In a school zone, if the speed is reduced by one third from 60km/h to 40km/h, the energy decreases by (36-16)/36 x 100%, or 56%, more than one-half.
3. The insolation from the sun is given as 1300 watts per square metre. A solar panel measures 305mm x 305mm, is rated at 4 watts, and costs $87.95. Calculate the efficiency of the solar panel, in percent. If electricity costs 12.5 cents per kilowatt-hour, how many hours of continuous solar power is required before the panel pays for itself? Even at 8 hours of strong sunlight per day, how many days (or years) is this?
4. An electric jug is rated at 240Volts, 10 Amps. How long will it take to boil a litre of water, from room temperature of 25 degrees Celsius? (Assuming boiling point is 100 degrees Celsius). How many kilowatt-hours of electricity is this? What is the cost, assuming 12.5 cents per kilowatt-hour? (Specific heat capacity of water is 4.2 kilojoules per kilogram per degree) Ans. About one cent.
5. Calculate from first principles the conversion factor between psi (Pounds per square inch), and kPa (kilopascals). (1 kg = 2.2 pounds; 1 inch = 2.54 cms). Ans: 1psi = 6.90 kPa. (Use g = 9.81m/(s^2)) (N.B. psi is actually pounds *force* per square inch).
6. If you are at the equator, and there is a full moon directly overhead, is the time closest to:
   1. 6.00 am
   2. 12 noon
   3. 6.00 pm
   4. 12 midnight
7. If you are at the equator, and there is a full moon on the eastern horizon, is the time closest to:
   1. 6.00 am
   2. 12 noon
   3. 6.00 pm
   4. 12 midnight
8. If you are at the equator, and there is a full moon on the western horizon, is the time closest to:
   1. 6.00 am
   2. 12 noon
   3. 6.00 pm
   4. 12 midnight
9. A satellite orbits the earth at a height of 200 km above the earth’s surface. At what speed must it be travelling? If it hits a meteoroid the size of a grain of sand (1mm x 1mm x 1mm) at this relative velocity, what energy is dissipated in the collision? Compare this energy with that of an average rifle bullet.
10. A helicopter problem: (Does a helicopter work by pushing air down?) A helicopter has n rotor blades, measuring l long by w wide, inclined at an angle  to the horizontal. If the helicopter’s mass is m, how fast must the blades rotate (in RPM) to effect lift-off? (This is much harder - more like a first year university problem!) One way to tackle this problem is to consider an element of one rotor blade length dl, moving at speed v = r x omega. Imagine a packet of air hitting the rotor blade and bouncing off it at a certain angle, imparting a certain amount of momentum. Then integrate over the length of the rotor blade, multiplying by the number of blades.
11. An Olympic size swimming pool slopes evenly from one metre deep at the shallow end to two metres deep at the deep end, and is fifty metres long by twenty metres wide. Calculate the volume of water it contains.

A Couple of Maths Problems:

1. It is a well known property of numbers that they are divisible evenly by nine iff (iff means "if and only if") the sum of their digits is divisible by nine. (eg. 63 is divisible by 9 because 6+3 = 9). Can you think of an easy general proof of this property?
2. For clock watchers: At precisely what times do the minute and hour hands exactly co-incide? Is there any other time besides 12.00.00 that all three hands (hour, minute and second) exactly co-incide? Prove your result!

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Memories of University**

One subject that stands out in my memory is Mr. McGregor’s MA375 (Applied Mathematics - Electromagnetic Theory - 1984). Now Mr McGregor was, true to his name, a Scotsman, and somewhat of a maverick, as I was eventually to discover. His approach to the subject of Electromagnetic Theory ruffled the feathers of some in the Physics Department, so much so that they wanted to make his subject incompatible with the corresponding Physics Department subject, PH337.

Now Mr. McGregor’s approach was unique in his use of "Quaternions", which were originally invented by the Irish mathematician, Hamilton. These mysterious mathematical objects confounded me right from the start, but it is for this reason perhaps, that I remembered them. I was eventually to learn that Quaternions, were in essence, merely a different notation to the "four-vectors" that mathematical physicists used. A four-vector is a four-dimensional vector, three dimensions of space, and one dimension for time, while a Quaternion is also four dimensional, with a basis set (1,i,j,k). Thus the correspondence is that (i,j,k) are for space, and the other dimension for time.

Mr. McGregor reformulated the laws of electromagnetic theory in this Quaternion notation. Thoughts and phrases immediately spring to mind - "momergy", "the time on the SGIO clock", "boosts" and "turns", the distribution theory "hedgehog" (?!), and the mysterious "U4" thing which involved such a horrendous calculation that he left it for us (the students) to do.

But this was not the only "bone of contention" that Mr. McGregor had with the establishment. He proved, using "distribution theory", that if an electron is considered to be a point charge, then it does not radiate, in its orbit around the nucleus, which was the main stumbling block for the classical physicists’ description of the Bohr model of the atom. (An orbiting electron is an accelerating charge, which according to classical theory, should radiate energy, and spiral into the nucleus.) Mr. McGregor’s mathematics proved that an electron orbits the atom in a precessing elliptical orbit, and to repeat this proof was one of the examination questions. This idea was dangerous because it struck at the heart of Quantum Mechanics, which stated that an electron could not be understood in the classical way of orbiting the nucleus like the planets orbit the sun.

Many years later, it dawned on me that an electron was, classically, not a point charge, but had a classical radius. (see, for example, *Classical Electricity and Magnetism* by Panofsky and Phillips.) I am unsure as to how this affected Mr. McGregor’s theory. The problem with an electron being a point source is that its charge density (charge per unit volume) would be infinite! What would be interesting to know, is how long it would take the electron to spiral into the nucleus, given the classical radius.

Another of Mr. McGregor’s insights was his rejection of the physicists’ notion of advanced and retarded potentials being possible solutions to the equations of electromagnetism - his idea was that advanced and retarded potentials were (I hope I get this right!) merely one solution with two different constants of integration - "End of Digression"

I bought a copy of *Gravitation* by Misner, Thorne and Wheeler - the most expensive and heavy book I had ever bought, and I brought it into our class. Mr McGregor saw it and said, *You won’t get much out of that!*

I stumbled my way through the exam, and managed a "5", but to this day, more than twenty-six years later, the notes I have on the subject (which incidentally were originally recorded by Dr. Ross Paull) still, in the main, baffle me!

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Flying Saucers 101 - An Hypothesis**

**(From a Christian Perspective)**

*Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose* *them.*

**Ephesians 5:11**

With *Flying Saucers 101* am I in trouble for revealing state secrets? No, because the official government position is that flying saucers don’t exist, so I can’t be guilty of revealing secrets about things that don’t exist!

**Comment**:- If the “powers that be” are really serious about reducing greenhouse gas emissions, then they should seriously consider immediately releasing to the general public the secret information about how flying saucer engines work (including the patents for the so-called “Marconi Vortex Dynamo”), because they are significantly more efficient than aircraft jet engines – generating little noise and turbulence, and most of the energy in the E/M field goes straight into directly lifting and accelerating the craft! Those who know the truth about flying saucers are faced with a dilemma – do they release this information now and delay “peak oil”, or wait until the world runs out of crude oil (which is refined into aviation fuel to power thirsty jet engines) – which it will do a lot more quickly without this secret technology?

How do we know flying saucers are more efficient than jet aircraft? A jet plane requires a constant input of energy to overcome gravity – a flying saucer doesn’t – once the energy in the saucer’s field is used to raise the saucer a certain height, no more energy is needed to overcome gravity – rather like a hot-air balloon (to use Stan Deyo’s analogy).

This is only an hypothesis, but it is an hypothesis into which I have put a great deal of thought, in order to make the evidence and the facts fit into a reasonable and logical framework, which also verifies and fulfils some of the mysteries of Holy Scripture. There is much I could share, but I won’t share it until I believe it is safe to do so. It is common knowledge that the governments keep certain information secret, and those who are privy to this information are sworn to oaths of secrecy, and to break that oath would result in imprisonment or worse. The procedure is usually - the candidate takes the oath of secrecy, and is then presented with the secret information. However I have never sworn to such an oath, and the information I have gleaned I have had to obtain "line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, there a little". There is also much "misinformation" - dross that must be cast aside in order to get to a few grains of truth. As a Christian, I have a love of the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth. Military commissions never reveal the truth, for the reason that asking the air force to investigate flying saucers is akin to putting the bear in charge of the honey pot! . Some of this suppressed information would include:

* The Two Sources of Saucers - The Antediluvian saucers and the Nazi saucers. Far be it from me to give any glory to either the Nazis or the evil Antediluvians - the Nazis simply copied the Antediluvians. How advanced was the Antediluvian civilisation? I believe most of us would be very surprised to know the truth - I believe that they were by no means a "stone-age". They were probably even more advanced than today’s civilisation - giving God a sense of "deja-vu" - He has seen it all before - personal computers, television - Solomon said "there is nothing new under the sun". So what became of it all? Where is the evidence of this civilisation? When God judged the world through Noah’s flood, I believe He also destroyed all their advanced technology, simply by momentarily altering the fundamental constants (which God alone could do). Metals would instantaneously rust, plastics turn back into oil, silicon and glass into sand, etc etc. Will God do the same thing this time? I’m not sure! Jewish tradition and the Bible both say that the earth would be destroyed twice, the first time by water (Noah’s Flood) and the second time by fire (**2 Peter 3:7**). People probably laughed at Noah for building an ark out of wood - why not fibreglass or steel or concrete? There are only a few clues left of the civilisation that laughed at Noah:-
* Antediluvian Clues - Stonehenge - the right size and shape to be a flying saucer launch (or landing) pad. Why stone? Anything else would not survive the flood, or if metallic, would interfere with the electromagnetic field of the craft; semetic (Hebrew language) inscriptions found in crashed saucers - evidence of their origin from EARTH before Noah’s Flood (most conservative Bible scholars believe that before the Tower of Babel, the whole world spoke a semetic language such as Hebrew); the Sphynx and the Great Pyramid - evidence that the Antediluvians had conquered gravity; dinosaurs - fossilised evidence of genetic experiments that went wrong; the Nephilim – once mockingly referred to as *the little green men from Mars*, who today have re-invented themselves as *little grey men from Andromeda*. (Which is the same thing!) These are some of the reasons God had to destroy this ancient civilisation (which could be synonymous with "ATLANTIS"). When man starts playing God, judgement is not far away.
* The Nephilim - (Genesis 6:4) Hebrew Strong’s concordance 5303 from 5307 meaning "to fall". Hence it means some type of fallen angel or being, though it has been translated "giant" in the KJV. (So how did *giants* become *little men*? Possibly the physical constants were different after the flood!) The verse reads, "*The Nephilim were on the earth in those days - and also afterward - when the sons of God went to the daughters of men and had children by them. They were the heroes of old, men of renown.*" (NIV) What I want to draw out from this verse, is that if these *Nephilim were on the earth in those days*, it implies that at some stage they left earth, and then we ask the question, how did they leave earth? One hypothesis I have about these Nephilim is that they were the fallen elders from the old Order of Melchizedek that the Father replaced after the fall of satan. Therefore they had great knowledge (with their large heads & brains), but had evil hearts, which became evil at satan’s fall. So these beings were not human, and so if they built flying saucers to escape Noah’s flood, it does not violate the Scripture that only eight souls were saved by Noah’s Ark. These beings I equate with the *little grey men from Andromeda* (though they are not human)- the beings we have all seen drawings of. I believe most Christians would agree that whatever the origin of these beings, they are evil - a type of demon - and if flying saucers are their invention, then saucers themselves are evil also – although I suppose one could argue that an evil invention could be put to a good purpose.
* Evidence that UFO’s have been seen down through all of recorded history - consistent with the Antediluvian origin hypothesis. I also believe that the Roswell incident (July 1947) was one of the Antediluvian saucers, not a Nazi saucer. I am not a Nazi sympathiser - with my disability I would hardly be one, seeing that to the Nazis, people like me were among the first “problem to be solved” (which is a euphemism, for we all know how the Nazis “solved” people who opposed them!). In the last 10 or so years, beginning with the UFO video produced by the Thule Society (**Reference 4**), certain information has been released which was not commonly known about the Nazi saucers before this. When I search for information on this subject, I check the index for any reference to the Nazis or to Hitler, because I believe that no book on UFOs is complete without including this information, some of which is available in References 1 & 2 below.

**The Possible Physics of Flying Saucers**

**(This isn’t just rocket science – its much harder than rocket science – its saucer science)**

This presents us with four options –

**Option one** - Flying saucers work by known physical laws (which are known to some, but may be secret to others), in which case my aim would be to discover and relate these laws, making them immediately accessible and understandable to the world-wide community of many thousands of physicists, mathematicians, and engineers (if they don’t already know them!).

**Option two** - Flying saucers work by some occult, spiritual, mechanism (similar to how a witch *supposedly* rides a broom - don’t laugh - with the popularity of the "Harry Potter" books and movies, for some this option would be more believable than the first option!). This option is covered in depth in **reference 7** below.

**Option three** - The whole subject is a massive & elaborate hoax. I strongly suspect the first option is at least partly the truth, but I do not deny the possibility of the second or third options. The first option is science, the second option is witchcraft. If it turns out that the second option is the truth, then as a Christian I would have nothing further to do with the subject - UFO’s would then be an example of the "**lying wonders**" that the Bible says will occur in the last days. (**2 Thessalonians 2:9**) I very much doubt that the third option is the whole truth - there is an old saying, "Where there is smoke, there is fire." There is so much "smoke" about this subject, there has to be some "fire" somewhere.

**Option four** is simply some combination of the previous three options.

**The Physics of Saucers - Option One**

**Background:** Once modern science had Newtonian gravity, Maxwell’s equations of electromagnetism and Einstein’s (Special and General) Relativity, the next step was straightforward - The Nazis involvement in the occult (strictly forbidden by both Jews and Christians) - the Vril and Thule societies - provided the connection with the evil Antediluvians, and gave the Nazis the occult knowledge to build flying saucers possibly based on the existing science. Why would the evil Antediluvians support Hitler in World War 2? Because both would be anti-semetic and anti-christian, as Noah’s Flood was the nemesis of the evil Antediluvians, and the prophecies of the Hebrew and Christian scriptures would be the nemesis of the Nazis also. Here are some "clues" about the possible physics of saucers:-

* 1. Clue: Evidence of the ability of UFOs to stop car engines implies that a very high strength electromagnetic field is involved. The equations that govern electromagnetism are called Maxwell’s Equations. Their properties are well known to physicists, applied mathematicians, and electrical engineers.
  2. What is less well known are various theories that attempt to unify the laws of electromagnetism and gravity. Clearly if there is a connection between the two, it could be the scientific basis for using electromagnetism to alter or control gravity. There is a document **now approved for public release** that explores many theories that connect electromagnetism and gravity – **(Reference 10)** do a search for **“Electric Propulsion Study, D.L. Cravens”**. If you look hard enough you’ll find a free copy somewhere on the internet, otherwise they want you to buy a copy for $34.95 (PDF format).
  3. Einstein died in 1955, ten years after the end of the Second World War. Around about the same time, the mid-50s, reports of flying saucers began to be received around the world. Einstein spent much of his later years attempting to unify the laws of physics. I have heard a story that Einstein died with a copy of the theory linking Electromagnetism and Gravity on his desk in front of him. In the main, after the death of Einstein, physics itself became sidetracked by the success of the electro-weak theory, and attempts to unite the other three forces (electromagnetism, strong nuclear force, weak nuclear force), leaving gravity out of the equation, so to speak. The physics of saucers would rely on the unification of the forces of electromagnetism and gravity.
  4. Other sources point to the origin of UFOs at the closing days of World War Two in Nazi Germany. There is a video produced by a secret society, the German Thule society, simply called "UFO", that supports this claim, and supplies much more information, such as the codenames "Vril" and "Haunebu" for two different models of German saucers. Allied airmen over Germany were also eyewitnesses to UFOs, and called them "Foofighters".
  5. Another insight into the possible method of propulsion of UFOs is the fact that Nazi Germany produced large quantities of mercury. (And I don’t believe it was all used to fill teeth!) The field of study of conducting liquids in magnetic fields is called **Magnetohydrodynamics** (MHD). This field of study invariably uses mercury, as this is the only commonly available liquid metallic conductor. (Although, as I learned in high school, there is another metal gallium, that melts at 30° C.) Also according to Microsoft Encarta,

*Superconductivity was first discovered in 1911 by the Dutch physicist Heike Kamerlingh Onnes, who observed no electrical resistance in mercury below 4.2 K (-269° C/-452° F).* No electrical resistance would mean that there would be no power losses irrespective of how large a current flowed through the mercury (provided it could be cooled to that temperature - out of the direct light of the sun, however, the temperature of space is close to absolute zero anyway).

* 1. Verifying #6 above, Reference 2 below refers to a "Marconi Vortex Dynamo" - a spherical (or possibly a toroidal) tank of mercury (\*). The question is, what could one do with a spherical tank of mercury, which would be very heavy? The only thing I can think of would be to rotate it about a vertical axis. What sort of engine would be required? According to Stan Deyo (personal communication), the engines were made by Volkswagen, and took about 15 minutes to "wind up the field" to levitating strength. For terrestrial applications, a simple internal combustion engine would do - with one proviso - it would have to be a diesel engine (also a German invention) - so that it required no electrical system, which would be interfered with by the strong field of the craft.

[(\*)Marconi was an Italian, and although he died in 1937, he was a strong supporter of Fascist dictator Mussolini, who sided with Hitler in World War 2.]

* 1. The Situation During the Cold War: At the end of WW2, the Russians and the Americans divided the spoils of war between them (including the rocket scientists Wernher von Braun (USA) and Sergei Pavlovich Korolev (USSR), who each became the brains behind their adopted countries space programs. How much of the Nazis’ saucer science was also inherited by the superpowers remains unclear – the Nazis would have deliberately destroyed as much of this information as possible to prevent it falling into the Allies’ hands. A few years after the war ended, when the first sightings of saucers over populated areas took place, it is apparent that a stalemate existed between them as regards this UFO manifestation – the Americans thought the UFO’s might be Russian, and the Russians in turn thought they might be American, hence both sides shrouded the subject with unprecedented secrecy. This stalemate existed until the end of the Cold War, when the Nazi-flying saucer connection, until then known only to a select few, was revealed to the general public.
* **Flying Saucers are not “Ion Wind Propulsion”** The so-called “Coanda Effect” is, I believe, “ion-wind propulsion”, not genuine anti-gravity. From what I can gather, the Nazi saucers (“Haunebu” and “Vril” models) were very heavy – they were, in effect, flying tanks, with heavy armour plating and machine guns or cannons, as well as a heavy “diesel-electric” propulsion system. So something much more substantial than ion wind propulsion would be needed to levitate such a craft. (*Unless* the levitation process also significantly reduced the saucer’s mass – see below!)
* **The Physics of Saucers - Theory:** How would saucers possibly work? I am caught between a rock and a hard place here! I want to give enough information to satisfy the sceptic, without giving so much away that anyone who wanted to could build one. I believe I am not discovering anything new - just re-discovering something that has been kept secret. If flying saucers work by known physical laws, then where is the mystery, and why has it been kept secret for so long? If there is no mystery, then there must be hundreds if not thousands of "physicists, mathematicians, and engineers" who know and understand what I am about to relate, and there must be quite a few patents kept secret in the patent office that relate to this subject. Then we could truthfully say, "The governments (or more precisely, certain individuals in the government) know the truth, but it is "*The Cosmic Conspiracy*" that keeps the information secret". Nevertheless I’ll throw caution to the wind, and have a "shot in the dark":- The basis of Einstein’s general relativity is often summed up as, "*Matter curves space, and space tells matter how to move*". Einstein proved that matter and energy are equivalent (*E*= mc^2), therefore energy can also curve space. How? Consider a cup of tea - imagine it is full of the “electro-magnetic fluid” (= “ether”). With a spoon, begin to stir the tea - this represents the "rotating electromagnetic fields". What do you notice? As the liquid begins to rotate, the surface of the tea is warped into the shape of a vortex - this represents how spacetime is warped by the rotating energy flow of the electromagnetic field. Of course the example I give has the vortex "upside-down" - in a real saucer spacetime would be curved into a vortex with the "point" of the vortex pointing upwards. The "saucer shape" guarantees that lift is produced by the curved metal surface interacting with and being drawn into the electromagnetic vortex.
* **The Ether Vortex Theory:** There are a few things that modern science cannot adequately explain (apart from flying saucers). Tornadoes & the Bermuda Triangle are two of them. (qv. **Reference 8**) A comprehensive understanding of the connection between electromagnetism and gravity would possibly lead to an understanding of both of these phenomena. Any casual observation of a tornado would suggest that “something” is going down the plughole! I hypothesise that this “something” is the (*non-existent*) ether! Why *non-existent*? The Michelson-Morely experiment supposedly proved that the ether did not exist – excepting the possibility that the spinning earth dragged the ether along with it. If this is true for the spinning earth, then any dense, spinning object would also produce this so-called “ether drag” effect, and if rotated fast enough, thereby create an ether vortex. In addition, the Marconi Vortex Dynamo must have produced a vortex in something – again, probably the ether! The MVD used mercury – probably because of its high density – which would drag the ether more successfully. I believe a vacuum is not entirely empty if it contains ether! The so-called “permittivity” and “permeability” of the vacuum are then the properties of the ether – if space was truly empty, then both these quantities would be zero, and the speed of light through empty space would be infinite. I believe the ether actually slows light down! Modern science, having rejected the existence of the ether, has no explanation for saucers, tornadoes, or the Bermuda Triangle. An ether vortex simply explains all these phenomena – including why magnetic compasses go awry in the area of the Bermuda Triangle – only at certain times and places related to the positions of the sun, earth and moon, and the force of gravity acting along lines joining the centres of all three.
* **Two equations here:** The permittivity of the vacuum is called “epsilon nought”, and the permeability of the vacuum, “mu nought”. These two quantities are related to the speed of light in an equation that unifies electricity and magnetism. Einstein’s well known equation E = mc^2 actually links electromagnetism and gravity, as c, the speed of light, is the “constant” of electromagnetism, and m, the mass, is the quantity of interest in gravity. These two equations can be combined.

**A Few Relevant Equations:**

(Because html files do not support mathematical symbols, the relevant equations are to be found in the author’s supplement, *Flying Saucer Physics* (pdf format).)

* There is no reason why I should not reveal all that I have discovered - if it is the truth, then the governments have most likely already built fleets of flying saucers in underground bases, but it would require **someone** to build a **model** saucer, just to prove the point and convince the sceptics that they do indeed work. I guess that someone is probably me, however I won’t attempt to build a model one until I get the theory completely worked out to my satisfaction. If it means creating a black hole (even a small one) then I don’t think I want to – instinctively I feel such an experiment would be unethical, if not downright dangerous. It would not surprise me, however, if it turned out that most physics departments already have a model saucer tucked away in the back room, along with the Jacob’s Ladder, the van der Graaf generator and the Tesla Coil!
* I have tried to create a Marconi Vortex Dynamo by rotating a strong permanent magnet about its axis of symmetry, but I couldn’t get it to produce any anti-gravity effects at all!
* **The Nature of the Field:** The field itself generates a “pimple” and a “dimple” – a “pimple” in space-time below the craft which pushes upward and a “dimple” in space-time above the craft that pulls upward. This is achieved by altering the energy density in the field that surrounds the craft – a gradient in energy density creates a force.
* MHD - "Magneto-hydro-dynamics" - connection between electromagnetism and gravity - "strong rotating electromagnetic fields that affect gravity" - possibly an equation like "curl **E** x **H** = -d**G**/dt", where **E** x **H** is the Poynting vector (time rate of change of energy flow), and **G** is the gravitational field. (This equation is only my first guess – the one further down I think may be the correct one.) (Do not confuse the **E** which means electric field with the *E* which means energy in Einstein’s equation.)
* The "wild card" in all this is, as my physics professor taught me, that "*the constants are constant*" - meaning the fundamental constants like the speed of light etc. If we consider a fifth dimension in which the physical constants are allowed to vary, weird things can happen - for example in Einstein’s equation *E* = mc^2, to conserve energy, increasing the speed of light means that the mass must decrease.
* At university in my honours year, I studied ionospheric physics - in particular gravity waves in the ionosphere. I did not realise at the time the significance of what I was actually doing. I was given a paper by C.O.Hines, which proposed that gravity waves were caused by weather disturbances. I now believe that this paper was a "bum steer". It was only many years later that the reason I had chosen to study physics in the first place (to find out the truth about flying saucers) was right under my nose - flying saucers would also cause gravity waves in the ionosphere! (Also called a travelling ionospheric disturbance or TID – in other words, **a big splash in the ionospheric plasma!**). So the ionospheric physicists were tracking down the “left-over Nazis” who have been floating around in time and space for the last 60 or so years. I cannot claim to have witnessed one with my own eyes, although I did *think* I saw one out to sea off Emu Park near Rockhampton (in 1996), heading towards the restricted area between Rockhampton and Mackay. Sometimes I *think* I see one “punch a hole in the clouds” out of the corner of my eye, and then disappear before I look directly at it.
* The Fifth Dimension represents - "a height of good and a depth of evil"
* Problems with the Nazi saucers: The Nazi saucers were prone to overheating and catching fire, and also were difficult to control – apparently only able to make changes in direction of multiples of 45 degrees. So one can imagine the occupants would "land somewhere soft where we can give the magnetic loop a chance to cool down" – which would produce the well known “saucer nests”. If you have a copy of the CD-ROM on UFO’s that was produced about ten years ago, I refer you to the “Lost Creek” film, which clearly shows one of the Nazi saucers – this CD-ROM is worth having for this video clip alone!
* **Gravity Waves and Gravitational Waves:** These are not the same things! The gravity waves in the ionosphere that I studied at UQ were “big splashes in the plasma”, which could certainly be produced by a saucer leaving or entering the ionosphere, although such mundane explanations like weather disturbances were suggested. Gravitational waves are different – they have not yet been detected, but are assumed to be caused by major upheavals in space like the formation of black holes. Would a flying saucer generate a gravitational wave? Probably not, for the reason that if it did, it would radiate and lose energy. For a flying saucer to build up such a large energy density that it warps spacetime, it could not be allowed to radiate – this places a tight restriction on the nature of the field - the Poynting vector field (**E** x **H**) would have to form closed loops, and then we would have div(**E** x **H**) = 0. This is called a solenoidal field, which would mean that the Poynting vector field would be the curl of another vector field, possibly:

(**E** x **H**) = curl (d**G**/dt)

where G is the gravitational field. Because the Poynting vector is the “time rate of change of energy flow”, closed loops would mean the field could build up over time without limit.

The other gravity equation is the easier of the two –

Div **G** =+/-m (plus for a white hole, minus for a black hole, *possibly?*)

* If none of the above ideas work, I have one last card up my sleeve – the “black hole solution” – flying saucers work by creating a black hole, which leads to a vortex in the ether, as the ether goes down the “plughole” – a black hole created above the saucer will lead to lift as the saucer shape is sucked into the ether vortex.. A rough calculation shows that a very strong field of about 10 Tesla is needed to create a black hole, and before any anti-gravity effect is produced. How do I arrive at this field strength? Reverse engineer what we know about the Nazi saucers. Assume a 100 kilowatt engine requiring 15 minutes before lift-off. Calculate the energy produced by this engine confined to a volume of about one cubic metre, and equate this to the energy stored in the magnetic field. (I think flying saucers are more “magneto-gravitic” than “electro-gravitic”.)
* Hitler escapes Berlin and thence from the Eagle’s Nest by flying saucer - everyone has heard this one! In fact it appeared in the Brisbane’s Sunday Mail on April Fool’s Day some years ago. However this is not an appropriate April Fool’s Day joke because I have heard the same story from one other reliable and believable source. It is not a subject that should be joked about if there is even the slightest element of truth to it. (If you want to research this article, it should be easy to find, because April 1 is only a Sunday every seven or so years. Note also that certain shadowy government organizations are known to plant fake news stories into papers for nefarious purposes!) Conventional history states that Hitler committed suicide in a Berlin bunker at the closing days of WW2. There is an element of mystery here, not the least of which is the ultimate fate of all suicides, and when certain resurrections of the dead will take place. Some invoke the so-called *doppelganger* hypothesis to explain this mystery. That "*the beast ascends from the abyss and goes to perdition*" (**Revelation 17:8**) will still be the truth either way.
* The Nazis base in Antarctica (Antarctica is also a location of interest for the study of ionospheric physics), on the moon, and their plan to enter Paradise itself - why? In order to eat from the Tree of Life to attain immortality, which the Bible says is in the Paradise of God.
* There is a popular conspiracy theory that pretends that the Apollo moon landing was a hoax. I don’t subscribe to that theory, but imagine that the real conspiracy was not that man did not land on the moon, but that the Nazis (with the help of the evil Antediluvians) got there first! While I’m on the “conspiracy theory” topic, another one is that the Bell Telephone Laboratories’ scientists who invented the transistor in 1947 got the idea from the Roswell incident (July 1947), finding the advanced technology in the crashed flying saucer! (As above, I believe Roswell was an Antediluvian saucer – not a Nazi saucer.) But that both events happened in the same year may have been merely a happy co-incidence! Of course if the invention of the transistor was before July 1947 then that would discount that theory, unless there were other crashed saucers besides Roswell before 1947 (There was also a Russian crashed saucer – see UFO Reference 11).
* The Stars - the ancient idea of "peep holes into Paradise"! In this sense, stars are “white holes” as opposed to the well known “black holes”. The universe may contain just as many black holes as white holes (the missing dark matter), but we only see the white holes because they emit light – we can’t directly observe the black holes for the obvious reason that they are black!
* A right way and a wrong way to enter Paradise - by Rapture (right) and by Saucer (wrong). {Alien abductions are simply a *counterfeit rapture!*} The Christian way is far superior - it happens *almost* instantaneously (faster than light – as the speed of light depends on the medium through which the light is travelling, and a volume of space (your body) has been exhausted of ether and filled with the Holy Spirit, who “quickens your mortal body” – which means the speed of light in your body has become infinite – then the speed limit of light in the ether can be broken by your immortal body, the Holy Spirit creates the worm-hole in space-time, and, in the twinkling of an eye, you’re gone! (In the body or out of the body I do not know (**2 Corinthians 12**)- but you can be there and back before breakfast!). The nearest peephole is about 3.5 light years away, which means a round trip of about seven years, by saucer. If you are a Christian then you should earnestly seek the higher gifts, and don’t concern yourself with flying saucers, because you are promised something much better that makes flying saucers redundant! *“Not by might nor power, but by my Spirit says the Lord”* That’s why I’m not at all afraid of flying saucers!
* The Apostle Paul was raptured ("caught up") to the third heaven - Paradise. (The first heaven = the atmosphere, the second heaven = the stars, the third heaven = paradise)(**2 Corinthians 12:1-4**)
* Hitler invades Paradise by saucer and starts a war in heaven.
* The war in heaven - the Beast versus the Saints (ties in with **Daniel 7**). Hitler - the little horn with "*eyes like the eyes of a man* (Hitler’s stare) *and a mouth speaking pompous words*" or "*uttering great boasts*" (**Daniel 7:8**).
* The horrible and terrifying Bowl judgements on the Kingdom of the Nazi Beast (ties in with Revelation 16 & 17) Hitler’s counterfeit millennium, the "Thousand Year Reich" lasts only 42 months, and ends with perdition and eternal damnation to Hitler, the Nazis and all who follow them by accepting his mark. "*The beast ascends from the abyss* (a black hole) *and goes to perdition* (**Revelation 17:8**)"
* Why is the truth about flying saucers suppressed? Fear of ridicule leads to a reluctance to tell the truth. Others fear for their lives if they violate their oath of secrecy. Antediluvian saucers also imply a literal Noah’s Flood (Antediluvian means "before the Deluge"), which would destroy evolution and support a literal creation!
* One day the whole truth will be out, and they’ll display a *Haunebu* in the British Museum! (The rumour has it that Britain captured a *Haunebu* during the closing stages of WW2.) Although not quite a literal interpretation, it is interesting that "*sorcerers*" (or "**saucer**-ers") are not allowed into the New Jerusalem! (**Revelation 22:15**). Also **Hebrews 11:34** tells of those who through faith, "*turned to flight the armies of the* ***aliens***" (KJV)! I am increasingly discovering that God’s Word is alive! - in the sense that, as in these two examples, words change their meaning at different times and in different languages, however the words themselves can mean something unexpected or entirely different from the "traditional" meaning or interpretation, while still revealing truth!
* This is unbelievable - but *truth is sometimes stranger than fiction!* Forewarned is forearmed. Should the Nazi Beast reappear on the world stage, do not be deceived by him! "But Hitler would be over 100 years old by now?" Not if Einstein (a Jew) was correct, and time dilation occurs near a black hole!" (Black hole = abyss)
* It was Stan Deyo who was the first to emphasise an important point - Don’t **believe** in flying saucers (or their occupants) - they may exist, but don’t make them your **god** - don’t put your **faith** in them!
* About the supposed Nazi base in Antarctica (Base 211): Clearly unless the New World Order is secretly pro-Nazi, they would not allow such a base to exist. It would become an obvious target for a nuclear attack, if not by the USA, then certainly by Israel, who is known to posses nuclear weapons. A word of caution – such an attack on Antarctica could trigger part of the Antarctic ice sheet to break apart and collapse, which would cause sea levels to rise and inundate low-lying coastal areas throughout the world.
* Added 7th September 2009
* Height in the fifth dimension makes flying saucers able to change from visible to invisible – if the fifth-dimensional height difference between you and the saucer is great enough, you won’t see it, though you may capture it accidentally on a cam-corder. The same argument applies to angels – good or evil – if you’re high enough in the fifth dimension you can see them when others see nothing. If you can’t see them, they can’t touch you. (cf. the “flatland” analogy!)
* There is some suggestion that the Nazi saucers used mercury – mercury vapour is toxic and cumulative!

Inertial mass = gravitational mass. This explains how flying saucers can overcome gravity and display great acceleration at the same time. Gravity weak and E/M strong is why E/M can be used to overcome gravity. If the Nazis retreated to South America, Hitler would have got their by FS, not by U-boat 977.

The problem of hitting an asteroid is solved because the saucer is surrounded by an anti-gravity force field. The problem of distance is solved because the saucer can go down one black hole and come up in another (in another galaxy). (Only guessing!)

New model flying saucers can be controlled very precisely – they can be used to draw crop circles! Parts made by Panasonic (saw in a dream/vision)

Once the truth about FS is revealed, the OWG loses its military advantage – hence the truth about FS will precipitate the end game.

* Report by D.L. Cravens = anagram of VRL ASCEND
* Paper by C.O. Hines = anagram of CHOSEN I (But chosen to do what, exactly?)
* As well as publishing the Authorised Version of the Bible, King James also wrote a book on demonology – a popular medieval subject. The more things change, the more they stay the same – according to “The Disclosure Project”, “57 types of aliens” have been identified – just replace the word “alien” with “demon”!
* A perfectly logical reason why “little green men” are green – they have been genetically engineered to have chlorophyll in their skin, so they can convert sunlight directly into sugars by the process of photosynthesis!
* Does Australia have its own “Bermuda Triangle” at the Northwest Cape? Note that Northwest Cape is the antipode of the real Bermuda triangle – “The Timor Triangle" = Darwin, Broome, Timor
* Devils not strong enough – and are cast down – hence UFOs crash!!! **(Revelation 12:7-9)**
* Marconi Vortex Dynamo - Marconi – Italian – Mussolini – supported Hitler in WW2
* I believe the Marconi Vortex Dynamo is “the Bell”, “die Glocke” in German, which the program “Nazi UFO Hunters” mentions. This program also mentions that some of the scientists working with “the Bell” died from its effects – perhaps its electromagnetic field was so strong that it scrambled their atoms.
* What does it profit a man if he gains the whole world but forfeits his soul? **(Mark 8:36)** Inventing a flying saucer may make you richer than Bill Gates, but what if you lose your soul in the process?
* Daniel (space) ships of Kittim shall come against the Northern King (Vatican City) – flying saucer base on Cyprus? **(Daniel 11:30)**
* New models of flying saucers – code word “Beehive” – not absolutely sure but “a little bird told me!” (Because they buzz like bees!)
* The anti-gravity jet ski is a dangerous machine – much worse than a motor bike – I’d rather wait for my angel’s wings – they’re a lot safer!

[**Links to Other Websites & Bibliography:**](#UFObib)

**Money, Finance and Economics**

**Making money:**

From primary production to manufacturing, the principle is the same - buy something, add value, and sell at a profit: e.g.

* Add value by making something & selling it at a profit, e.g. musical instruments, woodcarving, woodturning, oil painting, water-colours, china painting, pottery, embroidery, t-shirt printing, anything artistic, etc.
* Add value by growing something & selling it at a profit, all types of plants, hydroponics, aquatic plants etc. On a larger scale anything from olive groves to avocados to macadamia nuts to fruit trees.
* Add value by breeding something & selling it at a profit, e.g. cats, dogs, pets, birds, fish etc.
* Add value by fixing something & selling it at a profit, anything electronic that breaks down, vintage radios & gramophones, small engine repair, etc.
* Provide a service - tutoring (from school to university, and from maths to music), housework, mowing lawns, etc.
* Find a hobby that interests you, and aim to turn it into a small business. If you are doing something you enjoy, work is less of a chore and more of a passion. Instead of being stuck in a job you hate, and aiming to retire at 55, if your work is something you enjoy, you won’t want to retire at all!

**How to Save Money:**

1. Break all bad and expensive habits. (Easier said than done, but being a Christian and asking for the Holy Spirit’s help makes this attainable.) - habits such as smoking, drinking, any other drugs, prostitutes, gambling, poker machines, casinos, horse racing, etc.
2. If you can get by without your car, by all means sell it (and share car use with another family member, or use public transport to get to work) There’s not much point in working if all your income (after tax) is being used to pay for the car you drive to work!
3. If you are young and single, and you can live peacefully with your parents and their rules, home is always the cheapest place to live. Rent money is dead money, but if you live with your parents, the rent money (or board and lodging) stays within the family. Ideally, live at home until you can afford a place of your own (to buy, not rent!), or you can build on a flat at your parents’ place, or build a kit home in the back yard.
4. A basic rule: Don’t borrow money to buy something that depreciates (such as a car) - you lose twice, once from the depreciation, and again from the interest on the loan.
5. Preferably, don’t use credit at all! Pay cash on all major purchases. A credit card is only OK if you can pay it off before the interest-free period ends.
6. A very simple rule - don’t spend more than you earn, and you’ll never be in debt! The best way to keep out of debt, is not to get into it in the first place.
7. Now to achieve the above steps, a lot of self-control (or "buyer-resistance") is required. This is again much easier if you are a Christian, as one of the fruits of the Spirit is self-control.
8. The only form of transport that I actually own is a mountain bike! And after riding it on the roads and bike tracks, I find that anything above 50 km/h, even in a car, seems too fast for me!

**Are Rich People Really Better Off?**

* A large house is more to keep clean and maintain, unless you are so rich that you can afford a maid and a butler!
* A large lawn and garden is more to mow and keep tidy, unless you are so rich that you can afford a gardener!
* A fast and/or powerful car is useless in a country such as Australia where the speed limit is never more than 110 km/h (no exceptions). What use is a sports car when to use any of its performance on public roads would result in a large fine, and possibly a dangerous driving charge as well. There are no "autobahns" in Australia! Expensive and exotic cars are more costly to insure and upkeep. Anything larger than a four cylinder also costs more to register. As a good friend once told me, "The cheapest car is the one you’ve got!" Any car has the potential to become a "black hole" that you pour money into! Cars are also bad for the environment.
* What do rich people spend their money on?
  1. Cuban cigars? But I don’t smoke!
  2. French wine? But I don’t drink!
  3. Caviar? Fish eggs! Sounds gross!
  4. Pate de foie gras? Goose liver! Vomit!
  5. Overseas cruises? Yeah - like the "Titanic"! - I also get sea-sick!
  6. Flights of Fancy? What goes up, must come down (safely, I hope!)
  7. I would rather stay home and wash dishes, and have the powers of the age to come, then have my own personal Learjet!
* As the financial crisis worsens, do the central banks print money? They don’t have to! They just punch some numbers into a computer, thereby creating instant money. They only have to print money if there are runs on banks and people withdraw their savings in cash! (“For every dollar they print, one of my dollars goes down in value 50 cents!”) Increasing the money supply without a corresponding increase in goods and services creates an inflationary bubble – equivalent to printing money.
* So the government had no choice but to bail out the banks, or there would have been a global economic meltdown. Now, however, the governments themselves are in debt – they have solved the first problem but created a more serious one!
* You can be assured that driving out the money-changers from the true temple is high on Jesus Christ’s to do list, if He has not already done it!

They thought they had a perfect plan: When the government is so deep into debt that they can’t pay the interest on it, all they can do is print money and inflate the economy making cash worthless – coins would be less than worthless, so everyone (except the elite who know what safe haven to put there money into) loses everything. Gold? God’s got that possibility covered! Property? God has that possibility covered also.

However someone thought of a loophole - how to turn the tables on the moneychangers in the true temple – something that the Lord Jesus Himself has already set a precedent for – not only in his clearing the temple at Jerusalem, but also in the parable of the widow’s mite (**Mark 12:42** & **Luke 21:2**) – inverse currency – making the smallest coins worth more than the largest notes – so now the government has to cancel cash (including all coins) before the mark of the beast ( = silicon chip implant for EFTPOS) will work – hence the speed at which electronic tagging for vehicles has been introduced on the Gateway and other motorways – so no coins are used for toll ways. Coins will be replaced by the Go-card on public transport also. Poker machines are a problem for them but a solution for us!

I would still keep a cache of coins to use to buy food – they might come in handy as a black-market form of currency during the tribulation – as long as Australia remains a constitutional monarchy any coin with the Queen’s head on it is legal tender. I don’t think flea markets will ever use EFTPOS. By the way, inverse currency means $100 note = 1 cent and 1 cent coin = $100

The mark of the beast is already being used in a nightclub in Barcelona. Some patrons have had a silicon chip inserted into their arms, so their drinks tab is automatically debited to their account.

The powers of the age to come and immortality is how Christians overcome the great tribulation – without submitting to the New World Order or the mark of the beast. Immortality, so if they kill us, we rise again, and the powers of the age to come, so if they jail us, we can be translated out of the jail, and if they put us in a psychiatric hospital – I’ve already fought that battle.

Immortality means we don’t need to eat, so we don’t have to buy food. POTATC means we don’t need to use the public transport system. It also means all border controls are useless against us – no passports needed, no air travel needed –the list goes on.

The only way that there will be more time and the NWO deferred is if the conspirators lose their nerve and are not prepared to go through with their plan. The more time everyone else has, the more time for Christians to become immortal and possess the POTATC.

Hyper-inflation for them and hyper-deflation for us!

* Do you love your job so much that you would do it for free? I’ve often thought that if everybody worked for nothing, everything would be free! But if everything was free, nobody would work – except those who love their job. My hobby is being an author/inventor – except I haven’t made any money from it, so it’s not a job!
* I can live quite comfortably on the DSP – I prefer to give my job to someone who *needs* a job more than I do – if there are not enough jobs to go around, someone has to miss out.
* They can’t bail out the rich people and make the tax payer foot the bill! – That’s Robin Hood in reverse! “Tax the poor and give to the rich!”
* Now is the time to cash in all your stocks. Waiting for the market to bottom is assuming the market has a bottom! If the market goes down the abyss, and all your treasure is in the market, it will take your heart and soul with it! (Where your treasure is, there your heart will be also!)
* The Stock Market – Bull Market, Bear Market and Stag = Stagflation. If I had any shares, I would sell them and use the cash to pay off my friends and relatives mortgages and debts. Sure, sell your shares and turn paper losses into real losses, but you also turn paper money into real money! If there is a meltdown, cash in the bank is the last to go. The stubborn investors ride the market all the way to the bottom!
* I am not at all worried about losing the contents of my bank account. As long as I have food, clothing and shelter, then I have all I need. If my bank goes under, they all will, and then all my treasure will be in heaven, (And where my treasure is, there will my heart be also!)
* I once thought that God was telling me to sell all my possessions and give the money to the poor. (And then I would be the poor!) This is what priests and nuns do. However I could not do this in my own strength. And if I did do it in my own strength, then it wouldn’t be God! Now I realise that as I belong to Jesus, everything I own also belongs to Jesus, not that Jesus needs any of my possessions. (In reality, considering the wealth of the Catholic Church, the Pope is the by far the richest man in the world!)
* Attitude to money? As much as possible *Set and forget* - (*Let not your left hand know what your right hand is doing*! quote). Also, *It is more blessed to* ***give*** *than to* ***receive****!*(quote)
* If the world recovers from the GFC, then we’ll be back to the problem we had before the GFC, which was peak oil, and the price of oil heading towards US$150 per barrel!
* The poor widow puts in two mites – more than all the rich men’s offerings – inverse currency idea!
* The opposite of love is not hate but indifference – St. Augustine. So the opposite of the love of money (the root of all evil – quote) is indifference to money.
* *Buy the truth, and sell it not* (quote) – give it away – which is why this site is freeware.
* *Make friends for yourselves with unrighteous Mammon, so when it fails, they may receive you into the Eternal habitations!* (quote)
* **Inverse currency** – as a strategy in case of **hyperinflation only**, *inverse currency* could be instituted. Inverse currency works as follows: One dollar (coin) remains the same, all other currency takes on the reciprocal of its value – divide the dollar by the face value to calculate the reciprocal value. This would only work for cash transactions (eg at flea markets), where both buyer and seller agree to this system. (Money only has the value that people agree to give it!) Thus:

**Note or Coin Inverse Value**

$100 note = 1 cent

$50 note = 2 cents

$20 note = 5 cents

$10 note = 10 cents

$5 note = 20 cents

$2 coin = 50 cents

$1 coin = 1 dollar

50 cent coin = 2 dollars

20 cent coin = 5 dollars

10 cent coin = 10 dollars

5 cent coin = 20 dollars

2 cent coin = 50 dollars (there are very few left!)

1 cent coin = 100 dollars (ditto)

To prevent possible defeat of this system by minting coins, coins must be dated prior to 2008. There is only a finite number of such coins. Of course the government could mint coins with old dates on them, but they wouldn’t look old, would they?

The more you think about this system, the better it becomes.

If you put a $10 note (worth 10 cents) into a poker machine, and get 10 x $1 coins in return, worth $10, you have turned 10 cents into $10, and multiplied your money by 100 times!

If you change a $100 note (worth 1 cent) for its face value of 100 x $1 coins, worth $100, you have turned 1 cent into $100, and multiplied your money by 10,000 times!

(I know that some people think I’m mad, but I hope that there’s method in my madness!)

And if you convert a $100 note (worth 1 cent) into 2000 x 5 cent pieces (its face value), you have turned 1 cent into 2000 x $20 = $40,000 and multiplied your money 4,000,000 times!

So in case of **hyperinflation**, those who choose to use the inverse currency system will have **hyper-deflation** happening at the same time!

And if you find a one cent coin, worth $100, you could exchange it for 10,000 x $100 notes, or $1,000,000

In this system, there are some “invariants”:

$20.05 (a twenty dollar note plus a 5 cent coin) is the same in both systems.

$5.20 (a five dollar note plus a 20 cent coin) is also an invariant.

$10.10 (a ten dollar note plus a 10 cent coin) is the same in both systems.

My goal is to equally divide my resources (tithes) between spreading and upholding the Faith (The Gospel), and practical Christianity (Charity), the work of the Gospel. It is better to regularly give your wealth to charity or to fund the Gospel now, rather then make it a bequest in your will. For it is then in God’s interest (and your own interests) to keep you alive, so that you continue giving, rather than your death having to take place for the charities to receive any benefit. I don’t ask for and I don’t want any money – I have more than I need, and any more would just complicate my tax return.

**Money:**

* At a young age, when I discovered that money in the bank earned interest, I realised that if one had enough money in the bank one could live entirely off that interest – but my Dad put me off – he said doing that would make me a “playboy”! As I thought this meant wearing a dressing gown and smoking a pipe like Hugh Heffner, I was indeed put off. However, as I grew older I realised that this is the basis for funding one’s retirement – living off one’s investments.
* **Derivatives** – in maths, derivative means a slope – positive derivative is an upward slope, negative derivative is a downward slope – hence trading in derivatives on the share market will produce a real “rollercoaster ride”! I’m only guessing, but I think this is how derivatives work - **buying a positive** derivative or **selling a negative** derivative will force the price of a share **upwards** – whereas **buying a negative** derivative or **selling a positive** derivative will force the price of a share **downwards**. Then the usual rule, “buy low & sell high”, applies.
* The Simplex method I learned at university (UQ MA170 1982) taught me one thing, to *maximise my savings subject to spending constraints.* It’s not how much you are paid, but how much you don’t spend.
* The Good Samaritan paid *cash in advance* out of his own pocket to the innkeeper to look after the wounded man - **Luke 10:35**. *Go and do likewise.* **(Luke 10:37)**
* *For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.* **(Matthew 6:21 or Luke 12:21)** – this explains how people become addicted to gambling. If you love money, and continually put your money into a poker machine, eventually your heart will be there also, and you’ll be addicted to the *one-armed bandits*!

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Science and Technology**

**Physics Questions:**

Forgive me if I make a complete fool of myself here, but it occurred to me that although according to Euclidean geometry, pi is a constant with the value 3.1415926535…., Einstein’s general theory of relativity proposes that space-time is non-Euclidean. Under such a geometry, pi would no longer be a constant, but a variable – a function of space and time! Under certain non-Euclidean geometries, pi might even equal 3.

What value would pi take near a black hole? The circumference of the hole might remain constant, but the diameter goes down the hole and approaches infinity – thence making pi equal to zero!! What about the value of pi near an electron – if an electron is considered to be a point sink, or a singularity?

Pi was, arguably, the first of the fundamental constants to be accurately calculated, but it was not *experimentally* determined, it was determined *theoretically*, according to the theory of Euclidean geometry. Now this theory is an excellent approximation to physical reality, except when concerned with the very small (atomic) scale, or the very large (cosmological) scale. Note also that Euclidean Geometry is based on points, straight lines and planes, and there are no points, straight lines or planes in nature!

If one were to attempt to determine the value of pi *experimentally*, by drawing a circle, and measuring the circumference and diameter, and dividing the two, one could not determine it more accurately than say one part in ten thousand. One thing I did learn in my physics degree was that no measurement can ever be calculated more accurately that the least accurate measurement used to calculate it. Therefore it is not possible to measure any physical quantity to a greater degree of accuracy than one can measure pi.

Now if space-time is flat, it can be flat only one way, and pi takes its usual value, but if space-time is curved, it can be curved two ways – concave (gravity) and convex (anti-gravity), and the degree of curvature is measured by the value pi takes. Now see [**Flying Saucers 101**](#Saucers). If this is new to science, then the first person to patent a working flying saucer will be richer than Bill Gates! If it’s not new to science, than the secret patents must be revealed to prove that it’s old science. And if I’m the first (reluctantly), then I’ll make it freeware.

Here is a question for someone who understands the nature of time and the laws of physics better than I do:-As the fourth dimension is ict, would it be possible to double the speed of light, and halve the second (leaving ict unchanged), and then alter the other fundamental constants so that the laws of physics would remain unchanged? Thankfully it is the Lord Jesus who has the whole world (including the fundamental constants, the Saints and myself) in His hands, so I do not concern myself with this question!

I read that some physicists are searching for the theory of everything, in order to find the "Mind of God". This prompts me to ask the obvious question, "What would happen if God changed His Mind?" Actually there is a "theory of everything", it’s called the True Temple, and space does not permit me to explain it in any detail. However the True Temple is not only a theory of physics, but is an all-embracing theory that also explains other things like religion, politics, law, commerce and economics, world powers, world history, both past and future, etc. etc.

**The Weather – Highs and Lows:**

If you live in the southern hemisphere, you can use your right hand to determine the direction of the winds – with the thumb pointing upwards (a high), the fingers coil anti-clockwise; with the thumb pointing downwards (a low), the fingers coil clockwise. In the northern hemisphere, use the left hand, and obtain the opposite result. **Question:** Does the same result hold true for helicopters? (Right-handed in the southern hemisphere; left handed in the northern hemisphere?) Chinook helicopters have one rotor blade clockwise and the other anti-clockwise (Reminds me of Dr. Dolittle’s “Push-me-pull-you”!)

**Weather forecasters as prophets**: In the Old Testament, if a prophet got it wrong, they were a false prophet, and stoned to death! Thankfully we no longer do this, because there wouldn’t be any weather forecasters left!

Forecasting the weather using computers: Run the program forward a certain number of days. Small variations in the initial conditions create an ensemble of predictions. With small variations in each of these predictions, reverse times arrow and run the program backwards in time to the present. Then keep those predictions that agree with the present initial conditions. The average of these verified predictions should be a more accurate forecast.

Static electricity does not easily build up in humid air. How then does lightning, a form of static electricity, build up in a thundercloud? Does it have something to do with temperature? - Hot and humid versus cold and humid?

*The Lord has His way in the whirlwind* (tornado) *and the storm* (lightning). **(Nahum 1:3)**  Think: Lightning is to electricity as tornadoes are to magnetism? Experiment: Observe how a compass moves during a thunderstorm – a null result, unless the lightning is very close!

*The sun shall be turned into darkness* (solar eclipse)*, and the moon into blood* (lunar eclipse)*, before the coming of the great and terrible day of the LORD*. **(Joel 2:31)**

**The Speed of Light** (needs equation editor) - prove that the speed of light is a function of pi, both theoretically and experimentally – if space-time is curved, and pi is a variable, not a constant, the speed of light would depend on the value of pi. (Moons of Jupiter; Toothed Wheel – c squared epsilon mu equals one, and mu equals 4**pi** times ten to the minus seven henries per metre)!

**Secret Technologies:** There are, I believe, discoveries in science and technology that have been kept secret deliberately by the (one-world government) conspirators – discoveries that, if revealed, could have made the world a better place. The term used to describe this is “*a dog in the manger*” – the dog does not eat the straw in the manger himself, but prevents the other animals from eating it. See also **Luke 11:52** for the Scriptural basis for this idea.

One of the rules of physics is that there is no absolute frame of reference – the laws of physics must be the same in all reference frames. This works well for the present dispensation. However, in the age to come, when time ends and is replaced by eternity, there **is** an absolute reference frame – the frame in which the speed of light is infinite!

**Particle physics:** I’ve never taken much interest in the sub-atomic particles – I regard them as “fragments of particles” – I’m only interested in particles that have infinite half-lives – proton, neutron, electron, photon, neutrino.

As for the Big Bang, I call it the Big Fall! When Adam and Eve fell, time began.

And when the descendants of Adam and Eve are raptured, time ends, and eternity begins!

Is the universe open, closed or flat? “Foolish Galatians! Who hath bewitched you!” If you use the usual value for pi in your calculations, then you are assuming that the universe is flat - hence you reap what you sow - and you arrive at the answer that the universe is very close to flat! If spacetime is curved, then pi is a variable! If the universe is open, then pi > 3.14159…, and if the universe is closed, then pi < 3.14159, and if the universe is flat, pi = 3.14159. *“The foolishness of God is wiser than men.”*

Conventional Current versus Electron Flow – Or *How Benjamin Franklin Got It Wrong*

Benjamin Franklin reasoned:

1. The heavens are higher than the earth
2. Up is positive, down is negative
3. I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven (**Luke 10:18**)
4. Therefore electricity flows from positive to negative!

The physicists *think* they have a unified field theory, because they have 10 equations in 10 unknowns. However if an additional hidden variable is introduced into the system, there is 10 equations in 11 unknowns and the system becomes indeterminate!

A hidden variable is like a Puppeteer pulling the strings of a marionette behind the curtain! The whole EPR (Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen) paradox was about the existence of hidden variables. EPR assumed that there were no such variables, and theoretically calculated a result (later called Bell’s inequality) that could be experimentally tested. The result of this experiment contradicted Bell’s inequality, which meant one of EPR’s three assumptions was invalid.

*And if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know.* (**1 Corinthians 8:2**)

*It’s not* ***what*** *you know that matters, but* ***Who*** *you know!*

Woe to those nations with nuclear weapons! They that live by the sword, shall die by the sword! It is the weak nuclear force that causes radioactive decay. Were the Great Architect of the Universe to change the weak nuclear force, the missiles would explode in their silos!

**Maths Questions:**

**The Mathematics of Infinity**

There may be a slight problem with analysis – when you say that a line is made up of an infinite number of points, you are saying one divided by zero equals infinity.

It is poor mathematics to define infinity as (1/0). What one can say, is that the limit of 1/ε as epsilon approaches zero equals infinity.

What sort of number is infinity? Is infinity prime or composite? If one were to think of division as repeated subtraction, no matter what number one divides infinity by, there is always a remainder, hence one could reasonably say that, as infinity is only evenly divisible by one and itself, that infinity is a prime number!

**Frobenius’s Theorem**

Is there absolute truth to be found in mathematics? One idea is found in the number of dimensions that exist in reality. I stumbled across *Frobenius’s Theorem*, which states, that *a finite-dimensional associative division algebra over the field of real numbers must consist of either the real numbers themselves, or the complex numbers, or the quaternions*. (page 173, *The Penguin Dictionary of Mathematics*, third edition). To me this says that there is something special about one, two and four dimensions, particularly as four dimensional quaternions correspond very well to three dimensions of space and one of time. So I am reluctant to think of anything in dimensions higher than four! When I think of the fifth dimension, I see it as being *isomorphic*, or in some way analogous to one of the existing four dimensions – usually the *up-down* dimension.

**The Discrete versus the Continuous**

A fundamental flaw with Maths/Science is that most of it is based on Euclidean geometry, which is in turn based on points, lines and planes. There are no points, lines or planes in nature, though there are some things that can be approximated by points, lines or planes. It is ironic that a theory based on points which have no dimension results in questions about how to deal with singularities which have no dimension.

Points are discrete, whereas lines are continuous – no matter how closely one places points adjacent to each other on a line, the line can be magnified to show that the points are still discrete, not continuous. No matter how many times one bisects a line, it can be magnified to reveal a line segment of finite length, but of infinitesimal width.

In the history of science there has been a battle between the discrete and the continuous. Solids, liquids and gases were thought to be continuous (“continuum mechanics”), until it was discovered that they were made up of atomic particles (“Brownian motion”). Maxwell’s equations of electromagnetism were one of the triumphs of classical physics, until it was discovered by Millikan, in his famous oil drop experiment, that charge was discrete, not continuous, and it is difficult to modify Maxwell’s equations to properly account for the discrete nature of electric charge ( = “Quantum Electrodynamics”?). The electron is a good approximation to a point particle, but classically even an electron has a radius. (qv. “Classical Electricity and Magnetism” by Panofsky and Phillips, second edition, page 342). In the quantum mechanical model of the electron, the continuous “amalgamates” with the discrete as the electron is “smeared out” into a “probability distribution”. The duality of the nature of light is a compromise between the continuous (wave) and the discrete (photon).

**How would one *measure* Pi?**

According to *Guinness World Records 2013*, page 198, pi (π) has been calculated to 10 trillion decimal places (that is 10,000,000,000,000 decimal places), so why would one want to *measure* pi? In order to determine how many of those 10 trillion decimal places are *experimentally* significant. For any method of calculation that uses Euclidian geometry assumes that space is flat, whereas we know that, at least according to General Relativity, space-time is curved, not flat.

So one would have to start with a “flat” surface – like a tabletop – immediately we have to ask the question, how do we know that the tabletop is flat? The table is obviously in a gravitational field, so it might be a little bit curved due to gravity. Curved by how much? I suppose this would depend on the value of the gravitational constant, the mass of the earth, the size of the tabletop, and so many factors and sources of error as to render the whole experiment meaningless. (Or, could we use this experiment to actually measure the curvature of space?). What if we use a straight-edge on the surface of the table? Gravity would curve the straight edge just as it curved the tabletop. As a physicist I was taught to look for sources of systematic error in any experiment, and I was taught that a measurement without an estimate of accuracy was meaningless. The flatness (or otherwise) of the tabletop is our first source of systematic error.

To measure pi we would need a pizza-cutter. We use the pizza-cutter to scribe a circle and diameter on the surface of the tabletop. The point of using a pizza-cutter is to calculate the diameter and the circumference of the circle in units of the number of rotations of the pizza-cutter, so we don’t need to first use pi to calculate the pizza-cutter’s circumference, which would defeat the purpose of the experiment. The pizza cutter would have to be divided into units of degrees, to enable measurement of partial rotations. This would limit the accuracy of the experiment to about one degree of rotation of the pizza-cutter. Supposing the diameter of the circle is 10 rotations of the pizza cutter, this would amount to an error of one part in 3600, and as a result, (if space was flat), pi would be 3.1416+/-0.0009.

No matter how one refined this experiment, I suspect one could not measure pi to an accuracy better than one part in ten-thousand, or about 3.1416+/-0.0003

* Find the formula for the area of a regular polygon of n sides – prove that as n-> infinity, Area = pi R ^2
* Pi is a transcendental number. Transcendental numbers cannot be calculated exactly – they can only be approximated.

**A new number system** – Practical or calculator numbers = only those numbers that can be displayed on a calculator.

* There is a simple topological transformation that can turn a sphere into a plane – the origin is at the North Pole, and infinity at the South Pole – *holes in poles* idea?

The angles of a triangle are a,b, and c. The sides opposite these angles have lengths A, B, and C.

**Prove the sine rule:** A/sin a = B/sin b = C/sin c

**Prove the cosine rule:** A^2 = B^2 + C^2 – 2.B.C.cos a

**This may be new to mathematics:**

**Prove the *tangent rule*:** tan a + tan b + tan c = tan a.tan b.tan c

**Quantum Mechanics**

* QM parallel universes – multitudes in the valley of decision – believe and be baptised vs. not believe (QUOTE).
* QM miracle – milk on hot stove = iced coffee!

Quantum mechanics is all about probabilities – at the atomic level, determinism no longer applies – from a philosophical perspective it could not be any other way – because QM allows for the free will – if our decisions are based on electro-chemical reactions in our brains, the free will can influence the paths that electrons take along our neurons. QM also allows for miracles – if there is a small but finite probability that something out of the ordinary can occur – a miracle – then QM says it can occur. All that is required for a miracle to occur is an increase in the probability that it could occur – remember that God plus one Christian is a majority! God plus two Christians is a certainty! (**Matthew 18:19**)

**Science, Maths, Physics, Technology:**

The true temple may explain things like, in the specific heat capacity of solids, why is there exactly ½ kT per degree of freedom? (I never understood this) Symmetry, yes, but why are the rotational and the longitudinal given equal weights? Six degrees of freedom, three rotational and three longitudinal.

* Physics is the right degree if you want to be an inventor!
* Solid, Liquid, Gas, Plasma = Army, Navy, Airforce, Intelligence
* New cordless phones – if you feel your head getting warm, you know they’re cooking your brain.
* Sea water expands as it warms up – by ?% of average depth of sea water.
* “They will throw their idols of silver and gold to the moles and to the bats” (Isaiah 2:20) (Increase in lightning – damage to technology)

God’s Logic (God works by multiplication and division): 1 x 1 / 1 x 1…= 1 (All things work together for good!)

Satan’s Logic (Satan works by addition and subtraction): 1 – 1 + 1 – 1… = 0

* Butterfly effect – don’t harm a butterfly! (Joking)
* Quaternions i^2 = j^2 = k^2 = -1 therefore i^4 = j^4 = k^4 = +1
* Every house self-sufficient – solar HW, solar power, rainwater tank!
* Fishes don’t have fun – except for the livebearers! (guppies etc)
* All life on this planet depends on a metre or two of topsoil and a metre or two of seawater.
* Less CO2 in the atmosphere – print more books!
* The higher the ether density, the higher the energy density (equation here)
* Internet wars = war in heaven = war in cyberspace!
* Why is it more economical to heat a room with a reverse cycle air conditioner than to create heat from electricity with an electric heater?

The orbiting electron doesn’t radiate because the Pointing vector forms a closed loop?

Do individual protons, neutrons, and electrons (the building blocks of matter) all fall under gravity with the same acceleration as matter itself does? Have the experiments been done to verify this?

What would the gravitational force be, if all of matter was as dense as the proton and neutron are?

Pi to too many decimal places is *meaningless magnification*!

Pi as a function of the curvature of space – pi measures gravity – all of general relativity reduced to one variable – the value that pi takes.

If the neutron has an average life of 917 seconds, why don’t neutron stars self-destruct?

*Create a black hole and fall into it* – proverb (paraphrased)

Abyss opened and ether goes down the plughole – speed of light becomes infinite.

The large hadron collider may not discover how the universe began, but it may discover how it will end! – connection with earthquakes and volcano in Iceland?

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Health and Medicine**

How ethically or morally binding on the medical profession is the [Hippocratic Oath](#Oath)? It is abundantly clear that Hippocrates, the Father of Medicine, was pro-life, as the oath forbids both euthanasia and abortion. *(I will give no deadly drug to any, though it be asked of me, nor will I counsel such, and especially I will not aid a woman to procure abortion.)* Why, after over two millennia of medicine have some members of this generation of medical professionals decided to break this oath, and bring the resulting curse upon themselves? *(While I continue to keep this oath inviolate, may it be granted to me to enjoy life and the practice of my art, respected always by all men; but should I break through and violate this oath, may the reverse be my lot.)* Thankfully I am not a medical doctor, so this is not my problem!

There was an old idea that diseases and illnesses were caused by evil spirits. Even with all our advances in science and technology, there are still diseases and illnesses that science does not understand that could still be caused by evil spirits! What interests me, however, is the corollary of this old idea – namely that good health will result by being filled with the Holy Spirit! The scriptures teach that our bodies are a temple for the Holy Spirit to dwell in. However there is also an old saying that says, “Nature abhors a vacuum” – If our bodies are not filled with the Holy Spirit, then they will be filled with some other spirit, which could be a spirit of anything – perhaps a spirit of Babylon, or a spirit that will cause some form of ill-health, or a spirit of addiction to some drug – alcohol or nicotine or something worse.

**About Cancer**

Cancer has claimed an auntie on my father’s side and an uncle on my mother’s side, and a close friend, and there have been many other cases, all Christians, and I have to ask why? Is there anything that I could contribute to an understanding of this disease, that may in some small way be beneficial? All of us are exposed to cancer-causing agents – dangerous chemicals, X-rays, even cosmic rays from outer space, can damage the DNA of cells and make them pre-cancerous. The question is why do some cells turn cancerous and start multiplying? All I can think of is that the body’s immune system is not doing its job, which is to fight any pre-cancerous cells that turn into cancer. As soon as a cancer becomes big enough to be detected, it is a sign that the body’s immune system is losing the battle. All I could advise (for what it is worth), as a supplement to traditional cancer treatments, is to boost the body’s immune system using nutrition - vitamins, minerals, fresh fruit and vegetable juices, foods that are highly nutritious and easily digested (even baby food)- that sort of thing. There are also specific “immune–boosting” remedies that are available from health food shops etc. It goes without saying that giving up “nasties” like cigarettes, other drugs and binge drinking can only improve health in general.

Does chemotherapy affect the body’s immune system? If it does affect the immune system, and in a negative way, then it may do more harm than good! The desired outcome is for chemo to kill the cancer cells, but not kill the white cells that are fighting the cancer!

What gardening taught me about cancer. I regard weeds in the lawn as cancer in the body. There are two obvious ways to rid the lawn of weeds: surgery = digging the weeds out (but you must be careful not to dig out or disturb the lawn surrounding the weeds), and chemotherapy (using a specific weed killer - but the weedkiller must be very specific and not kill or harm the lawn). A third approach is to boost the lawn by feeding it with highly nutritious lawn food, allowing the lawn to overcome the weeds by outgrowing them (this I equate to boosting the body’s immune system).

X-rays and radioactive substances are known to cause cancer. Why then are they used in the detection or treatment of cancer? Is it statistically possible that out of millions of women who have mammograms to detect breast cancer, a few of them actually contract cancer from the mammogram itself? (With apologies to Dr. W., but if I’d wanted to be a medical doctor, I would have studied medicine, not physics!)

Do you ever wonder what happened to the Devil’s Apple skin cancer cure? It’s now called *Curaderm Bec 5* and not freely available (available on prescription – not sure?) in Queensland, which is astonishing, considering Queensland is the skin cancer capital of the world!

Survival rates for cancer differ depending on the type of cancer, however people can have surgery, radiotherapy and chemotherapy, and still die! I believe that the key to curing cancer is with the immune system – however as people age, their immune system gets weaker, and cancers that the immune system had kept under control begin to manifest.

**About Organ Transplants**

Some may be curious to know why I’m against organ transplants but not blood transfusions (which are just another form of organ transplant, if blood is considered to be an organ). My opinion is a scientific one - a blood transfusion is not a permanent organ transplant - within six months, the body replaces the foreign blood cells with its own, so I have no problems with blood transfusions (the Scripture used by Jehovah’s Witnesses refers, I believe, to the consumption of blood, not blood transfusions).

However organ transplants (such as heart, lung, kidney etc.) always face the problem of tissue rejection (as is also faced by any embryonic stem cell transplant recipients), for which immune suppressing drugs must be taken constantly for the rest of the recipients life, so that their body doesn’t reject the transplant. This medication reduces their body’s ability to fight infections like influenza.

Unfortunately, Jesus did say that in the last days there would be plagues (like AIDS, SARS and bird flu), and people with compromised immune systems will be the least able to cope with these plagues.

The recent outbreak of swine flu is another fulfilment of this prophecy of Christ’s. Swine flu is also significant for another reason – it is the first worldwide pandemic since 1969 – and the first pandemic since organ transplants became commonplace.

Medicine may eventually discover (by study of the True Temple) that either a cure for cancer or organ transplants are possible, but not both at the same time – for the former involves *boosting* the immune system, whereas the latter involves *suppressing* the immune system. In fact AIDS may have been *caused* by the organ transplants that began in the late 1960’s suppressing the Body’s immune system.

* Difference between drug and medicine: A medicine is only taken for a short, finite time, and effects a cure. A drug must be taken constantly to achieve the desired effect – be it therapeutic or intoxicating.
* With the introduction of RU-486 and the MAP, some pharmacists may have to make a difficult decision, particularly if their conscience troubles them about supplying these drugs to cause an abortion. (Hypocratic Oath – I think I mean Hippocratic Oath)
* Is it a conflict of interests for a medical doctor to own shares in a pharmaceutical company? If it isn’t, should it be?
* Health insurance paying for other peoples abortions/IVF and organ transplants.
* My specialist (psychiatrist) has tried to motivate me by asking, *If you were on your deathbed, what would you regret not doing?* My immediate answer was, *I don’t want to climb Mount Everest!* (Because I knew someone who died in the attempt). After much thought, all I can think of is *All I would regret, is not doing that which God wanted me to do!* Looking at this website, you could probably accuse me of trying to do too much, but the scripture that drives me is *For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more.* **(Luke 12:48)**
* As far as the psychiatric system is concerned, you beat the system by complying fully with it!
* SIDS – possibly having your child christened protects them from the evil spirit that causes SIDS, likewise other childhood diseases that science has not yet found a cure for.
* Adding fluoride to drinking water is a good idea, but if only society was more intent on preventing moral decay as much as tooth decay! The two are related, because **Psalm 3:7** says, *You* (God) *have broken the teeth of the ungodly.*
* Cure for depression – don’t dwell on negatives or you’ll become negative – **Philippians 4:8**
* Put more treasure in heaven to combat the blues.
* If a mosquito bites someone on the eyeball, do they develop glaucoma?
* Don’t overwork your liver with pills or alcohol.
* Be kind to your kidneys and drink filtered water – less *nasties* for your kidneys to excrete.
* Some people snort cocaine. I snort nasal decongestant (off and on)
* Psychiatrists believe that when a person feels guilt, it is caused by their mother. Actually this is scriptural, because **John 16:8** says that the Holy Spirit (who I believe is Our Spiritual Mother) *will convict of sin, of righteousness, and of judgement*.
* One possible contributing factor in the onset of schizophrenia is *a severe case of unrequited love*! Love is a two-way street – if a woman rejects you because you’re not her type, then clearly she’s not your type! I hope computer games don’t contribute to the risk of developing schizophrenia, or we’re in deep trouble! Current medical knowledge states that schizophrenia is caused by a chemical imbalance – too much dopamine is one hypothesis. Another possibility is that schizophrenia is caused by too little of the chemical that balances dopamine (whatever that chemical is).
* My grandmother was born very premature in 1898. Her mother died soon after childbirth. The doctor gave up on her and said she wouldn’t survive. However a traditional Indian healer said, *You take the little chickens and you boil them up*, and they fed this chicken soup to her. She lived to be 87!

**The Hippocratic Oath**

(This translation from Funk & Wagnalls Encyclopaedia)

*I swear by Apollo, the physician, by Aesculapius, by Hygieia, Panacea, and all the gods and goddesses, that according to my ability and judgment I will keep this oath and stipulation. I will look upon him who shall have taught me this art even as one of* *my parents. I will share my substance with him, and I will supply his necessities, if he be in need. I will regard his offspring even as my own brethren, and I will teach them this art, if they would learn it, without fee or covenant. I will impart this art by precept, by lecture, and by every mode of teaching, not only to my own sons but to the sons of him who has taught me, and to disciples bound by covenant and oath, according to the law of medicine. The regimen I adopt shall be for the benefit of my patients according to my ability and judgment, and not for their hurt or for any wrong. I will give no deadly drug to any\*, though it be asked of me, nor will I counsel such, and especially I will not aid a woman to procure abortion\*. With purity and holiness will I pass my life and practice my art; I will not cut a person who is suffering with stone, but will leave this to be done by those who are practitioners of such work. Whatsoever house I enter, there will I go for the benefit of the sick, refraining from all wrongdoing or corruption, and especially from any act of seduction, of male or female, of bond or free. Whatsoever things I see or hear concerning the life of men, in my attendance on the sick or even apart therefrom, which ought not to be noised abroad, I will keep silent thereon, counting such things to be as sacred secrets. While I continue to keep this oath inviolate, may it be granted to me to enjoy life and the practice of my art, respected always by all men; but should I break through and violate this oath, may the reverse be my lot.*

\* It is apparent from this oath that Hippocrates was pro-life, forbidding both abortion and euthanasia!

**About Clozapine**

This information is for the benefit of other sufferers of schizophrenia who may be offered clozapine (Clozaril, Clopine) treatment and who deserve to know about these potential side-effects before agreeing to clozapine treatment.

**What the Doctor did tell me about Clozapine:**

1. I would require monthly blood tests as long as I was taking the drug.
2. I was told before agreeing to go on the program that Clozapine was a *top shelf* medication. A friend of mine was told that Clozapine was the *Rolls-Royce* of medications for schizophrenia.

**What the Doctor did not tell me about Clozapine:**

(Before I agreed to go on the Clozapine program)

1. Clozapine causes very heavy sedation, meaning that I sleep for around 12 hours out of 24 each day.
2. Clozapine causes weight gain – my weight increased from around 65 kg to 95 kg – almost 50%
3. Clozapine was an older drug which has been around since the 1960s when some fatalities occurred from it.
4. The condition for which the blood tests are required is called agranulocytosis which can be fatal.
5. Clozapine has been implicated in two deaths in Queensland investigated by the coroner.
6. Clozapine can bring on the onset of diabetes.
7. Clozapine has caused (in me) elevated triglycerides for which I must take another medication called Gemfibrozil (Jezil/Lipigem).
8. I must have yearly heart ultrasounds to test for the effect on the heart.
9. I must have thyroid function and liver function tests every 6 months.
10. Clozapine causes terrible constipation with the toilet water blood red (bloody haemorrhoids). **(Revelation 16:6)** Originally I took a fibre supplement for this, but now have replaced it with a high fibre breakfast of prune juice and all-bran.
11. Clozapine causes nasal congestion for which I must take a decongestant nasal spray mostly continuously even though this is against the advice of the pharmacist.
12. Clozapine causes production of excess saliva at night which if I lie on my back can lead to waking up choking on my own saliva.
13. I suffered a couple of very painful abscesses on my teeth (among the worst my dentist had seen), which may have been something to do with the effect of clozapine on my immune system.
14. The clozapine packet has four warnings (sometimes only warnings 1 & 3):
15. This medicine may cause drowsiness and may increase the effects of alcohol. If affected do not drive a motor vehicle or operate machinery.
16. This medicine may affect mental alertness and/or coordination. If affected do not drive a motor vehicle or operate machinery.
17. DO NOT STOP TAKING THIS MEDICINE ABRUPTLY unless otherwise advised by your doctor.
18. This medicine may cause dizziness especially when you stand up quickly. Ask your doctor or pharmacist for advice.

To Whom It May Concern: It might be helpful to read the [Hippocratic Oath](#Oath). I believe clozapine may qualify as a *deadly drug*.

Being on clozapine is like waking up every day with a hangover – a medication hangover. In my case for over twelve years. October 1998 to present (And you really should try it to see how bad it feels.) Then there were the other neuroleptic medications before this (including Modecate, Serenace, Largactyl (only once), Thiothixine & Respiridal), for a further 11 years (Feb 1987-Oct 1998)

In the last 24 years I’ve seen more psychiatrists than I care to remember. Yet none of them have ever dug deep into my psyche to know what I hold inside. As long as I am not showing any symptoms of psychosis then my medication is working and that’s all that matters. I did see a psychologist for a time, and I found that did help.

I have this feeling that clozapine is the most powerful of the anti-psychotic medications. If there is something more powerful, then the regular sacrifices will be abolished (my monthly blood tests), and the abomination of desolation set up! I have fought a 24 year battle with this condition, the last 12 years on clozapine. Yet if this writing of mine is indicative of schizophrenia, then clozapine is not strong enough to stop it! Does this worry me? Not at all. The true Holy Spirit that fills me is far more powerful than even the strongest of drugs. The *Catch 22* situation is that if my writings are not a symptom of schizophrenia, then clozapine does work. But if my writings are a symptom of schizophrenia, then clozapine doesn’t work, and so if the government wants to save some money, they could end the clozapine program.

For many sufferers, clozapine is the end of the road – but for me, it is only the beginning. Some say, *clozapine either kills them or cures them.* If clozapine has destroyed my carnal flesh then that is exactly what the Great Physician ordered! If shock treatment has destroyed my carnal mind, then that too is what the Great Physician ordered! Little by little, the Holy Spirit replaces that which has been destroyed – the old nature – with the new nature - something spiritual, immortal, and eternal. My specialist has asked me, *If you were on your deathbed, what would you regret not doing?* She does not know that as I am a Christian, I have all of eternity ahead of me! The psychiatric system has merely assisted me on my journey!

*Only through Great Tribulation can one enter the Kingdom of God!* (QUOTE)

**Reference:** <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clozapine>

**About Abortion**

*Now Isaac pleaded with the LORD for his wife, because she was barren; and the LORD granted his plea, and Rebekah his wife conceived.* **(Genesis 25:21)** Pregnancy is a gift from God!

Abortion is a divisive issue, and one that evokes strong emotions on both sides, but I believe it is one situation where **Romans 12:19** is appropriate: *Beloved, do not avenge yourselves, but rather give place to wrath; for it is written, ‘Vengeance is mine, I will repay,’ says the Lord*. (The Living Bible adds, *Don’t take the law into your own hands*.) God is constantly reminded of the issue by every soul of an aborted child that cries, *How long, O Lord, holy and true, until you judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?* **(Revelation 6:10)**

If we lived in a perfect world, abortion would not happen. There would be no sex before marriage (fornication), and no sex outside marriage (adultery). Husbands and wives would be virgins on their wedding day, and remain faithful to each other for as long as both lived. Sexually transmitted diseases would not exist, and there would be no dirty toilet seats. Parents could raise (feed, clothe, house, and educate) as large a family as God granted them, and there would be no unwanted pregnancies. There would be no rape, no ectopic pregnancies, no miscarriages, and every child conceived would be carried to full term and born completely healthy. There would be no infertility, and no need for IVF. This is the ideal from which our society has fallen.

To God, one human life made in his image is worth more than an entire species – for every unborn child – a curse devours the earth.

In the same suburb, there can be a medical facility that destroys perfectly healthy, viable, but unwanted foetuses, and another that is trying to create them through IVF for women who desperately want, but cannot naturally conceive, a baby of their own. And very often a woman who was once in the first category will some years later find herself in the second category. From a logical standpoint, these two opposing forces cancel each other out!

The solution to this paradox is for the woman in the first case to have the baby, and, if she decides that she does not want to keep it, give it to the woman in the second case. This would put the doctors involved out of work, and save the health budget a considerable sum.

This generation has aborted a large number of the next generation, and in years to come we won’t have enough tax-payers to fund the pension. I was truly shocked to hear that the number of abortions world-wide has exceeded 40 million per year since the 1990’s. One day the sea will give up the dead that are in it! (QUOTE)

Jewish abortionists in for a shock – when they finally realise whose side they’re on! All those who shed innocent blood have the mark of Cain – remember that God put a mark on Cain so that no-one would kill him. **(Genesis 4:15)**

I’m not anti-Semitic, but I am anti-abortion. There are Jews who are not Jews because they don’t value their heritage, and Gentiles who are Jews because they value the heritage of the Jews (meaning the Old Testament – Moses and the prophets).

The doctor who performs the abortion has the greater sin – Satan knows the life is in the blood – he needs human blood to give him power.

Jewish Holocaust = 6 million; Abortion Holocaust 40 million per year for 20+ years = 800+ million. The good news is that God’s love covers a multitude of sins – if ever there was a multitude of sins it would be this – how great God’s love must be - and when sin abounds, grace abounds also!

Abortion is birth control, but it is not contraception – contraception is preventing conception from taking place. Abortion is human intervention to end pregnancy *after* conception has taken place.

A cooling off period for abortion – like 9 months!

Having a baby and motherhood changes a woman – everyone knows that – have the baby and then decide whether you want to keep it!

I heard a pro-choice advocate say, *A foetus is not a person until it’s born.* Thankfully God does not have this attitude toward us – as this life is the womb for the afterlife - we could reply *You’re not a person until you’re born again!*

If RU-486 is legalised, there’ll be thousands of *backyard abortions* occurring all over the state – in the women’s own backyards!

What can a woman do if she feels guilty about having had an abortion? Sponsor a child in the 3rd world to make up for the one they lost – at least some good will come out of the experience.

Even the evil of abortion will be turned around for good! There will be need for children to be born during the Millennium, and this is when the aborted children will be resurrected, at the stage at which they were aborted, into the womb of either their natural mother, or if she refuses, a woman who never had the opportunity to have children. Then will come to pass the prophecy, *For more are the children of the desolate, than the children of the married woman, says the LORD* **(Isaiah 54:1)**. Once again, if the devil had known this in advance, he would not have caused even a single abortion to take place.

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Miscellaneous Topics:**

**Legal Questions:**

* Which of the following would you regard as “graven images”: The Statue of Liberty, Mount Rushmore, the Sphinx, a statue of a communist dictator, the statue of *Justice* outside most court houses, Michelangelo’s *David*, Rio De Janeiro’s *Christ the Redeemer*, a Buddha, a garden gnome, a catholic *Madonna*, and a Crucifix? All or none? Or, would the truth lie somewhere between the two extremes – *the* ***horns*** *of the dilemma*, as is the basis of the legal system?
* The Bible instructs believers not to swear with any oaths (**Matthew 5:33-37; James 5:12**). Therefore does it create a paradox to swear an oath on the Bible itself?
* Nuremburg defence for pharmacists with regard to the supply of RU-486?

**Music Questions:**

* Why are pop/rock songs usually three to five minutes long? (With the exception of *American Pie*) This is a little like *How long is a piece of string?* One could argue that if a song was longer than five minutes, it would be a *ballad*, and if it was shorter than three minutes, it would be a *ditty*.
* How many verses are there to *Good King Wenceslas*?
* Kate Ceberano sings a number from *Jesus Christ Superstar* which has a very unusual rhythmic feature. Can you name this song and the feature? Clue: *Take Five*
* For the ABBA fans, what is the English translation of *Voulez Vous*?
* The word *Abba* is the Aramaic word for *father* used in the Bible to describe God as Father. **(Mark 14:36; Romans 8:15; Galatians 4:6)** Discuss: *If all creativity originally comes from God, was ABBA’s success due in part to them "magnifying the Name of the Lord"?*

Now I’ve realised why I am an ABBA fan - not only because of their name, but because they were two couples, that contributed to my understanding of God. Benny and Frida, the senior couple, were like Father and Mother, and the junior pair, Bjorn and Agnetha, were like Son and Daughter. This is why I’ve always had a soft spot in my heart for Agnetha, because she represents to me the Daughter of Zion! My favourite song would have to be Chiquitita!

Someone wrote a letter criticising the fact that one couple was not married – at the time – but they wrote their best music when both couples were married. Then after both couples split up, Bjorn realised, *Something was wrong*.

There is something about good music that starts the creative juices flowing - and I mean that in a pure sense - not in a vulgar sense. There is that creativity that seems to be catchy, making me want to write, or to play the piano, or even, heaven forbid, to do some mathematics! (Teachers have realised that there is a strong connection between maths and music!). Our generation is so spoilt - we can, for a few dollars, have perfect reproductions of any music, or music videos, in our own homes to play or watch at our leisure. And I would not begrudge the artists those few dollars - if they write good music, they deserve to be rewarded for it, and for the songs that I enjoy listening to, I am happy to pay for that privilege.

Learning to read and play music is no different to learning any other *foreign language*. One starts with the *alphabet* (the individual notes), one combines letters (notes) to form words (chords), and eventually (after many years practice!) one can read the music and comprehend it as fast as one’s natural language! However in music there are 24 different *dialects* - 12 major *dialects* & 12 minor *dialects*!

Without the Holy Spirit there would be no *good* music!

People talk about hidden messages in pop songs, e.g. Did you know that *Lucy in the Sky with Diamonds* stood for LSD? (Although the Beatles deny this). However some of the messages are not hidden but blatantly obvious. Take Roy Orbison’s *Pretty Woman*:

*Pretty woman, walking down the street,*

*Pretty woman, the kind I like to meet.*

A *street walker* is another name for a prostitute. Another example: What were Paul Simon and Julio doing down by the schoolyard? I don’t want to say what it was – it’s unspeakable. (*It was against the law*, but it isn’t any more!) The music of *Girls, girls, girls* by Sailor is pornographic!

*Waltzing Matilda* glorifies suicide! *You’ll never take me alive! said he*

In the hymn, *It is my Father’s World*, unfortunately it gained a meaning that in Australia means something entirely different, *In rustling grass I hear him pass* – in Australia, rustling grass means a snake!

*If music be the food of love, play on!* (Shakespeare)

I suppose it depends on which radio station you listen to, but most of the pop songs I like to listen to are about love! As *God is love*, one can imagine that any song about love can describe the relationship between God and humanity, or more specifically, Christ and the Church, the Daughter of Zion and the 144,000, or the Elder and the Elect Lady (2 John).

**Sport Questions:**

* Explain the *offside rule* in soccer. (see below for the answer!)

**The Offside Rule in Soccer:** According to the Reader’s Digest *Facts at your Fingertips*, page 422, *A player is offside if, while he is in the opponents half, a pass is made to him from a colleague when there is only one defending player (which may be the goalkeeper) between himself and the goal line. He is not offside if there is a second defender in line with or in front of him at the moment the passing player hits the ball.* (Clear as mud!)

# Doctrinal Affirmation

**We recognize that there is only one true and living God (Exodus 20:2,3), YaHWeH, the great I AM, Who exists as the Father, Son and Holy Spirit (Mother & Daughter), and that this Family Unit, the Order of Melchizedek, is worthy of all honour, praise, and glory as the Creator, Sustainer, the Beginning and End of all things. (Isaiah 43:1,7:21; Revelati****on 4:11, 5:9,10)**

**We recognize the Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth as the only begotten Son of God (John 3:16), the only true Messiah, the Anointed One, the Word Who became flesh and dwelt among us, the Lamb of God who shed His Blood to atone for our sin and for the sins of the world. (1 John 1:1,14, John 1:29)**

**We believe that He came to destroy the works of satan (1 John 3:8), that He disarmed the** **rulers and authorities and made a public display of them, having triumphed over them. (Colossians 2:15)**

**We believe that we overcome satan by the Blood of the Lamb and by the word of our testimony, and by not loving our lives even unto death (Revelation 12:11), and by the Anointing. (Isaiah 10:27, Isaiah 61:1, 2 Corinthians 1:21, Hebrews 1:9, 1 John 2:27)**

**We believe that God has proven His love for us because when we were still sinners, Christ died for us (Romans 5:8). We believe that He delivered us from the domain of darkness and** **transferred us to His Kingdom, and in Him we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. (Colossians 1:13,14)**

**We believe that we are now children of God (1 John 3:1-3), and that we are seated with Christ in the heavenlies (Ephesians 2:6). We believe that it was by the grace of God through faith, that it** **was a gift, and not the result of any works on our part (Ephesians 2:8,9).**

**We choose to be strong in the Lord and in the strength of His might (Ephesians 6:10). We put no confidence in the flesh (Philippians 3:3), for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh (2 Corinthians** **10:4). We put on the whole armour of God (Ephesians 6:10-20), and we resolve to stand firm in our** **faith and resist the evil one.**

**We believe that apart from God we can do nothing (John 15:5), so we declare ourselves dependent upon Him. We choose to abide in Christ in order to bear much fruit and glorify the Lord (John** **15:8). We announce to satan that Jesus is our Lord (1 Corinthians 12:3), and we reject any counterfeits or works of satan in our lives.**

**We believe the Truth will set us free (John 8:32), and that walking in the true Light (John 1:9) is the only path of fellowship (1 John 1:7). Therefore, we stand against satan’s deception by taking every** **thought captive in obedience to Christ (2 Corinthians 10:5). We declare that the Bible is the only** **authoritative standard (2 Timothy 3:15,16). We choose to speak the truth in love (Ephesians 4:15).**

**We choose to present our bodies as an instrument of righteousness, a living and holy sacrifice, and we renew our minds by the living Word of God in order that we may prove that the will of God is good, acceptable and perfect (Romans 6:13;12:2). We put off the old self with its** **evil practices, and put on the new self (Colossians 3:9,10), and we declare ourselves to be new** **creatures in Christ (2 Corinthians 5:17).**

**We trust our heavenly Father to fill us with His Holy Spirit (Ephesians 5:18) – a Spirit of power, of love and of a sound mind (2 Timothy 1:7), to lead us into all** **truth (John 16:13), and to empower our lives that we may live above sin and not carry out the** **desires of the flesh (Galatians 5:16). We crucify the flesh (Galatians 5:24), and we choose to walk by the** **Spirit.**

**We renounce all selfish goals and choose the ultimate goal of love (1 Timothy 1:5). We choose to obey the two greatest commandments: to love the Lord our God with all our heart, soul,** **mind and strength, and to love our neighbours as ourselves (Matthew 22:37-39).**

**We believe that the Lord Jesus Christ has all authority in heaven and on earth (Matthew 28:18), and that He is the head over all rule and authority (Colossians 2:10). We believe that satan** **and his demons are subject to us in Christ, since we are members of Christ’s Body (Ephesians** **1:19-23). Therefore we obey the command to submit to God and resist the devil (James 4:7),** **and we command satan in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ to leave our presence.**

Signed:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ Dated:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Signed:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ Dated:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Signed:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ Dated:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Signed:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ Dated:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Signed:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ Dated:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Signed:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ Dated:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Signed:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ Dated:\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

This doctrinal affirmation (not original - and some minor additions and modifications have been made to improve it) is recommended for meditation, study, committing to memory, and reading out aloud, to help a Christian win the spiritual battle when he or she is under attack from any source.

Now the Lord is gracious and merciful, but the devil is a legalist. Signed and dated, this is a legal document. So one purpose of this document - the last paragraph in particular - is to ensure the devil has no legal ground in the Christian’s life or home. I have a copy on my wall which I like to sign once a month – more often if I feel I am in the midst of a spiritual battle.

Signing this doctrinal affirmation has the additional effect of submitting to and giving one’s *crown* (authority) to the Lord Jesus Christ (as the 24 elders do in **Revelation 4:10**).

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Selected Bibliography:**

Apart from the Bible, if a book or webpage is mentioned here it doesn’t mean I agree with every word in that book or webpage. And I’m sure the same would apply to how others view my webpage.

**For the serious Bible Student:**

Green’s Hebrew/Greek/English Interlinear Bible

Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance. This contains every word in the King James Version of the Bible listed with the Hebrew and Greek translation. First published in 1890, it represents thirty-five years of painstaking work by James Strong, *without the use of computers*.

A Parallel Bible – contains a number (usually four) versions of the Bible on each page.

*Halley’s Bible Handbook*

*Alleged Discrepancies of the Bible* by John W. Haley; Whitaker House – contains the vast majority of the so-called contradictions in the Bible, with a reasonable explanation. (Even the two fates of Judas, *without* the doppelganger hypothesis!)

*The Two Babylons (or the Papal Worship proved to be the Worship of Nimrod and his Wife)* by Rev. Alexander Hislop, S.W. Partridge & Co. 4th Edition 1929. I’d be very surprised if this book was *not* on the Vatican’s list of banned books!

The New Lion Handbook – *The History of Christianity*. Edited by Jonathan Hill

*Does God Believe in Atheists* by John Blanchard, Evangelical Press 2000

**Books of Famous Quotations**

*The Oxford Dictionary of Quotations*, Oxford University Press 1999

*The Oxford Dictionary of Modern Quotations*, Oxford University Press, Third Edition 2007

*Who Said That?* by George Sweeting

**Creation versus Evolution**

*Creation Ex Nihilo* magazine, Creation Ministries International, quarterly periodical.

*The Lie - Evolution*, by Ken Ham, Master Books, 1987

*Seal of God*, by F.C. Payne, Evangelistic Literature Enterprise, 1987

*The Collapse of Evolution*, by Scott M. Huse, Baker Books 1993

*Why I Accept the Genesis Record* - by John Raymond Hand

*Twelve Bridges No Evolutionist Has Ever Crossed* - by Dr O.E. Sanden

[www.creationresearch.net](http://www.creationresearch.net/) - Another Creation Science Website

**Creation Ministries International:** [www.AnswersInGenesis.org](http://www.AnswersInGenesis.org/) for the American site or [www.CreationOnTheWeb.com](http://www.creationontheweb.com/) for the Australian site. Defending the Bible from the very first verse, these comprehensive web sites have the answers to common questions on the creation/evolution issue.

**Books about THE Conspiracy:** - The only conspiracy worth investigation is the one world government conspiracy, also called the *New World Order*. Stan Deyo called it *The Cosmic Conspiracy*, Don Stanton called it *Mystery 666*, and Gary Allen wrote about it in *None Dare Call It Conspiracy* - a three fold cord that is not easily broken - and then I forgot to mention all of Barry R. Smith’s books also (Including *Warning*; *Second Warning*; *Final Notice*; *P.S.*; *Better than Nostradamus*, *The Devil’s Jigsaw* and *I Spy.*)

**Millennium Ark (Stan Deyo’s) Website:** [http://www.standeyo.com](http://www.standeyo.com/)

**Maranatha Revival Crusade (Don Stanton’s) Website:** [http://www.maranathaMRC.com](http://www.maranathamrc.com/)

**Barry R. Smith’s Website:** [http://www.barrysmith.org.nz](http://www.barrysmith.org.nz/)

(Although Barry Smith has gone to be with the Lord, this website has all his books available.)

**Mary Stewart Relfe’s Website:** [http://www.leagueofprayer.org](http://www.leagueofprayer.org/)

Author of *When Your Money Fails 666* and *The New Money System 666*.

Add to Bibliography – Bible Code 1 & 2, Times of the Signs & God’s Hidden Plan

**For an alternative view of history:**

*Worlds in Collision*, *Earth in Upheaval*, and *Ages in Chaos* all by Immanuel Velikovsky; Abacus/Sphere Books, 1972/1973.

**The True Temple:**

*The Tabernacle* by W.W. Patterson.

**Freemasonry:** *Sin in the Camp* by A. James Wilson

*Death in the Temple* by A. James Wilson

**Catholicism:** *Crusaders* volumes 1 to 17 by Chick Publications, including the revelation that Islam was actually a scheme of the Pope that backfired badly!

Also of interest are works of **Thomas Foster**, including:

*The Antichrist – Who is He?*

*Great Pyramid Power* – The theory that it was built by the antediluvian Enoch!

*The Pope, Communism, and the Coming New World*,

**UFO bibliography: not recommended but included anyway (Revelation 2:24)**

If you are looking for information about the Nazi saucers, a search (Google or otherwise) with the code-names *Vril* and/or *Haunebu* should prove fruitful. By its nature, the internet is impossible to censor completely, but if you find something of interest, my advice is to print it out, or save to permanent CD-ROM, because it might not be there next time you look for it!

**Reference 1:** [**http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazi\_UFOs**](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazi_UFOs)

**Reference 2:** [**http://discaircraft.greyfalcon.us/HAUNEBU.htm**](http://discaircraft.greyfalcon.us/HAUNEBU.htm)

**Reference 3:** *The Nazi UFO Mythos*: <http://www.magonia.demon.co.uk/abwatch/naziufo/naziufo1.html>

This site appears to be a refutation of the previous site, so although written to debunk the subject, it does in fact provide a fairly complete summary of the topic.

**Reference 4:** *UFO* A video about the Nazi saucers produced by the secret German ***Thule*** society, date unknown, (mid 1990’s?). Ask your local video-hire store.

**Reference 5:** *Above Top Secret* by Timothy Good **Grafton Books 1989**– though contains no references to the Nazi Saucers.

**Reference 6**: Stan Deyo’s Web Site [www.standeyo.com](http://www.standeyo.com/) and his books: *The Cosmic Conspiracy* (1977) & *The Vindicator Scrolls* (199?), **West Australian Texas Trading.**

A Christian Viewpoint to Two Mysteries - recommended reading (if you can find a copy!)

**Reference 7:** *Close Encounters – A Better Explanation* by Clifford Wilson and John Weldon **Master Books 1978**

**Reference 8:** *The Bible and the Bermuda Triangle* by George Johnson and Don Tanner **Logos International 1976**

**Reference 9:** *Blue Fires – The Lost Secrets of Nazi Technology* by Gary Hyland **Headline Book Publishing 2001** and references therein.

**Reference 10:** *Electric Propulsion Study* by D.L. Cravens prepared for **Astronautics Laboratory (AFSC); Air Force Space Technology Center; Space Systems Division; Air Force Systems Command; Edwards Air Force Base; California 1990**.

**Reference 11:** The best source of UFO videos that I have found on the internet is *UFO Sightings and Research Videos* - [www.ufosightingsvideo.com](http://www.ufosightingsvideo.com/) This site doesn’t contain any of the obvious hoaxes that you find on YouTube. Note that a significant number of these videos have been removed for *terms of use violation* – and they say there’s no cover-up!

**Reference 12:** [www.americanantigravity.com](http://www.americanantigravity.com/) I particularly like the essays and interviews of Dr. Joseph P. Farrell available on this site.

**Reference: 13:** *Nazi UFO Hunters* – on the Discovery Channel recently.

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**Citations from Other Sources**

Oh wad some power the giftie gie us

To see ourselves as others see us!

It wad frae monie a blunder free us,

An’ foolish notion. ROBERT BURNS

Science without religion is lame, religion without science is blind. ALBERT EINSTEIN

What is the use of a new born child? BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

Capital as such is not evil; it is its wrong use that is evil. MOHANDAS GANDHI

[War is] the chief pursuit of ambitious minds. EDWARD GIBBON

Do you know what the Hebrew word for “all” means? It means *all*! NEILL MEYERS

One on God’s side is a majority. WENDELL PHILLIPS

The Anointing is more caught than taught! Christian Outreach Centre “catchphrase”

I disapprove of what you say, but I will defend to the death your right to say it. Attributed to VOLTAIRE

Quotes to find:

Knowledge is power ?

The opposite of love is not hate but indifference SAINT AUGUSTINE?

If you enjoy your work you’ll never work a day in your life BENJAMIN FRANKLIN?

If you believe in “an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth” you’ll end up toothless and blind GANDHI?

[Back to Table of Contents](#Contents)

**The Coalface**

(Gems or coal – the choice is yours!)

(*“Freely you have received, freely give.”* – **Matthew 10:8**)

**Introduction**

Through these writings I hope to be able to convince my critics that these writings are not the product of a cult in the making but a genuine move of God’s Spirit. For one I don’t ask for and I don’t want money – I want this site to be different from all the other ministries that ask for money. Secondly I don’t own any property (i.e. real estate), so I’m not about to start a *commune*. Thirdly I’m not the Messiah – Jesus Christ is the Messiah, and I’m not greater than He any more than a sheep-dog is greater than the Shepherd. Fourthly there is no hidden agenda – what you see on this webpage is what you get. There is no membership roll, and I don’t want to control anyone – in fact I want to see people set free – and if this is a genuine move of God, then let it loose on the internet!

One way to get free publicity is to write something completely over the top, or fatuous, or controversial, so it attracts more readers. *You can catch more flies with honey than with vinegar!*

Some would say that this is my barrow and I have to push it – on the contrary, the battle is not mine – the battle belongs to the Lord:

*Unless the Lord builds the house,*

*They labour in vain them that build it.* **Psalm 127:1**

I started with a mixture of ideas – I admit some were crazy – however over time I keep the good ideas and forget the crazy ones.

Teachers receive a stricter judgement (**James 3:1**). The rule I apply to my own teaching is that it’s either 100% correct, or it’s worth nothing - 0%.

I trust that my readers will understand that this thesis is a work in progress. This work will never be perfect. All I can hope for is that the Lord will allow me to continue working on it and improving it for as long as possible. My prayer is that God will grant me the Wisdom required for this task.

If this thesis was a software program, a *beta version* would be distributed, and feedback gathered as to any bugs in the program that need to be fixed. It helps a great deal to receive any feedback as to what these bugs are – so your comments are greatly appreciated. If no feedback is received, it will just take me longer to find all the bugs and produce the finished version.

One goal of this teaching is to *blaze a trail* in the spirit realm – a trail that leads to the New Jerusalem!

I’m interested in discovering the truth – I don’t care if people class it as religion, science, philosophy, metaphysics or even fantasy, as long as it’s the truth!

I want to teach people the truth, and teach it with authority, but without sounding like a dictator! I don’t want to be a dictator - I want to share power with everyone! Knowledge is power and knowledge shared is power shared.

I’m basically an ideas person – whether these ideas are good or bad is up to the reader. The good ideas come, I hope, from the Holy Spirit, the bad ideas are probably mine. I can’t claim that all these ideas are original either. Sometimes I discover that I am not the first to think of an idea – then I must give credit to whoever thought of the idea first. Who was it who said, “I am thinking Thy thoughts after Thee”?

Anyone can call themselves a writer, but to be a successful writer one must have something worth writing about. This means one must have a source of inspiration – in my case, hopefully, the Holy Spirit. One must also have a means of disseminating (publishing) one’s writings – in my case, the internet.

The accusation of plagiarism troubles me a little - I could just put “Reference: the Internet”, and leave it to the reader to Google anything they suspect is not original. At the moment I don’t have the time to do this myself. Quotations from the Bible and other sources that I am yet to track down have “(quote)” after them.

As I am not a professional academic, and I’m not making any money from my writing, I don’t see what anyone has to complain about. All good ideas originally come from God in the first place anyway!

Guilty of plagiarism? I thought plagiarism was not putting things in your own words. I use other people’s ideas rather than their words. Do we have to quote the Bible every time we say, for example, the writing is on the wall? (**Daniel 5:1-31**)

**Christian Teaching**

One must read and study the Bible *under the influence* of the same Holy Spirit that inspired the original authors of the Bible!

Hermeneutics: The words of the Bible mean what the Holy Spirit wants them to mean!

Christians are exhorted by Scripture, *The Holy Spirit will teach you all things and lead you into all truth*. The question to ask is, *Am I listening to the right spirit?*

Salvation involves a carrot and stick approach – the carrot is heaven and the stick is hell.

Being under someone’s spiritual covering is fine provided they are moving with the Spirit, but what happens if they aren’t? Does that covering prevent you from rising higher in the spiritual realm?

The Bible as our moral compass – am I on the straight and narrow, and heading in the right direction, which is *away* from Genesis and *towards* Revelation.

Many Old Testament laws were to keep the nation of Israel spiritually pure until the Messiah (Jesus) came.

Overcome evil with good – but woe to those who call good, evil and evil, good!

In life, the exam is based on the textbook. If you have the textbook, then you don’t really need to attend the lectures.

Men and women of good faith want to make the world a better place (longer life, better health, improved standard of living) – I don’t think too many want to make the world a worse place! I believe the Christian Gospel is the way to make the world a better place. As we are now 14 years into the millennium, the Holy of Holies is just upstairs, and as every day passes, it’s getting closer, and therefore easier to get there by rapture!

**Lesson 0** (For **s**ceptics, **e**volutionists, and **a**theists)

Repeat **Genesis 1:1** until you are no longer part of the **sea**.

**Lesson 1**

Learn the Ten Commandments – to deal with sin

**Lesson 2**

Be Baptised by full immersion – to crucify the flesh

**Lesson 3**

Seek the Baptism in the Holy Spirit

**The Laryngeal Nerve** – not proof of evolution, but proof of the Scripture, *For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks* (**Matthew 12:34**). So when a Christian’s heart is filled with the Holy Spirit, the laryngeal nerve enables the Christian to speak in tongues!

When the Holy Spirit fills the heart, then one can speak in tongues. When the HS fills that part of the brain to do with sight, then one has dreams and visions. And when the HS fills the entire body, then one can be raptured or translated – the powers of the age to come.

Being unable to speak in tongues doesn’t mean one hasn’t received the Baptism in the Holy Spirit – it may be that one is not filled to overflowing – sometimes *there’s a hole in the bucket*.

*Be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind* (**Romans 12:2**) – when you speak in tongues, it is a sign that the Holy Spirit has filled that part of your brain that governs speech.

It has been said that you can’t cast out the flesh. Not until it’s crucified, dead and decayed! And the way to crucify the flesh is to be baptised by full immersion, identifying with Christ’s crucifixion, burial and resurrection. It doesn’t matter if you’re baptised more than once – it means your flesh will be cast out twice as fast. Once your flesh is decayed, it comes out of your body in the form of lust – the lust of the flesh. Then after your flesh has been dealt with, all that’s left is a spiritual body, a body that can inherit immortality and the powers of the age to come. Firstly, the sin in the human heart must be dealt with once and for all – this means learning the Ten Commandments off by heart. Then your heart must be filled with divine love – you can’t win converts without love, because *a man convinced against his will, is of the same opinion still*. As the lust is cast out, it is replaced by God’s *agape* divine love. How many ministries have fallen from grace because of sin in the heart which has not been dealt with? This is a very good reason for memorising the Ten Commandments – it might one day save my ministry. See also **Matthew 5:17-20**.

All humans are indeed one family, but not necessarily part of God’s Family! To become part of God’s Family you must be baptised in God’s Name – the Name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit which is identical to the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ – the Family Name!

Some say that when you feel lust you should take a cold shower. I believe you should take a hot spa! A hot spa bath is like purgatory! Chapter and verse for purgatory? Look up *purge* in Strong’s Concordance. Purge us from our uncleanness!

**The Eleventh Commandment** – The Golden Rule – Do unto others as you would have others do unto you.

**The Twelfth Commandment** – A New Commandment – Love One Another!

Old Testament “Christians” live by the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, however *Love is the fulfilment of the Law.*

The two tablets are the Law of Moses in concentrated form.

Muslims and Jews both know the law in some form – Shariah law for Muslims, the Old Testament for the Jews – they just have to learn about the grace, mercy and truth that comes from Jesus, and the love, joy and peace that comes from the Holy Spirit – the New Testament.

Christians are lovers, not fighters – Jesus said, *If my kingdom was of this world my disciples would fight, but my kingdom is not of this world.* Paul writes, *Our citizenship is in heaven(quotes)*

Can a woman have it all? **Proverbs 31** describes a successful businesswoman who is also a good mother!

Jacob was somewhat of a mummy’s boy – staying at home and helping in the kitchen, whereas Esau was a real man – a hunter – no doubt following in the footsteps of his great-uncle Nimrod. Yet what do the scriptures say? *Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated* (**Malachi 1:2-3; Romans 9:13**). Jacob may have been a mummy’s boy, but he fathered 12 sons from four different women!

All Christians must eventually die to selfish ambition – this means self (not Christ) on the cross, and Christ (not the Pope) on the throne. *Not my will, but Thy will*. You may indeed have a call on your life and a potential ministry, but be patient until God raises you up. One thing I have learned is that timing is everything, and God’s timing is always perfect.

New Testament religion – the rules, the regulations, and the rituals - is like a life support system keeping a patient alive, when what the patient needs is a heart/lung transplant – replace *Trinity* with *The Order of Melchizedek*, and replace the masculine “holy spirit” (which is the spirit of Babylon) with the true *feminine* Holy Spirit!

If I’m against organ transplants, why do I say the Body of Christ needs a heart-lung transplant? There’s no contradiction here – I am against organ transplants *except* when the transplant is replacing the original organs that the Body had at the beginning – this means transplanting Trinity with Family/Order of Melchizedek, and masculine with feminine Holy Spirit.

I’m not the centre of the universe – Jesus is! If you’re addicted to Jesus then you’ll never become addicted to anything or anyone else, and if you’re addicted to Jesus then He will set you free!

Even if you locked your heart and threw away the key, it doesn’t matter, because Jesus is the Master and he has a master key!

Sinners are in a prison of their own making, but Jesus sets us free!

The parable of the two debtors - which one loved Jesus the more? The one who was forgiven more!

If you make a stand for what you believe in, you will very likely make enemies in high places. This sounds dangerous, but it’s quite safe as long as you have friends in higher places! And if you have a good Friend (Jesus) in the highest place, then you’ve got nothing to worry about! *If God is for me, who can be against me?* (Quote)

*To him who has shall more be given, but to him who does not have, even what he does have will be taken away* (Quote) This saying of Christ’s is talking about riches - *To him who has* (the true riches) *shall more be given, but to him who does not have* (the true riches)*, even what he does have* (the world’s riches) *will be taken away!*

The Apostle Paul does not allow a woman to speak in church (Quote) – I think I understand where he is coming from – because the Word is masculine and the Spirit is feminine, speaking the Word is for men to do (while the women support them in the Spirit). Of course there is no restriction on singing – all can sing! On further thought, the Spirit is feminine and speaks, and Wisdom is feminine and speaks. So perhaps this directive is aimed at a particular woman of a particular spirit (Jezebel?), not women in general.

The parable of the dragnet = network of soulish connections = internet!

*Do not fear those who kill the body* (Luke 12:4&5)

*Every knee shall bow and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father*. (Quote) This means every devil including Lucifer (N.B. 33rd degree FreeMasons) will bow to Jesus Christ.

Some say about Christianity that it is *Pie in the sky when you die.* However let us not think our reward in heaven is something to be trivialized or scoffed at, because the Scriptures say, *If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most pitiable.* (**1 Corinthians 15:19**)

Jesus made the principalities and powers so angry that they crucified Him. Stephen, the first martyr, did likewise. If you read between the lines of what Stephen said to the Scribes and Pharisees, he compared them to the male member. (*Stiff necked and uncircumcised in hearts and ears* – **Acts 7:51**) This was such an insult that they lost their temper and stoned him to death – but he, knowing he was not fighting flesh and blood, forgave them. As everyone on the planet is flesh and blood, we are not fighting people, but evil spirits. If you can read this then you are most probably flesh and blood.

The leaven of the Pharisees was their spiritual pride – they observed the *letter* of the law, but did not preserve the *spirit* of the law.

As you grow in the faith, you realise how dependent you are on everyone who has gone before you – from Abel to Zechariah, and everyone in between!

Would our prayers be answered more often if we just said *please* and *thank-you*? Do we thank the Holy Spirit for the gifts She gives us?

I believe *The devil made me do it*, is an excellent defence! Then everyone would get off scot-free for everything! This is the will of God, and the greatness of His grace and mercy – everyone who believes the Gospel and continues in it, enduring to the end, gets off scot-free for everything!

Your spirit is like a finely tuned radio/television receiver – if you *tune in to certain wavelengths*, you can pick up things! What did they say about Elijah/Elisha – he heard what the king said in his chamber – find quote

*The little foxes that spoil the vines* (**Song of Solomon 2:15**) – but foxes don’t eat grapes – except for flying foxes!

Genuine miracles can and do happen – however when a genuine miracle does happen, the wicked one will do everything in his power (the power of unbelief) to reverse it – even if it means destroying all the good that a genuine miracle has done – this is why unbelief (scepticism) is the enemy of faith.

Does anything supernatural take place at baptism? By the Holy Spirit? The traditional answer is that when one is baptised (or *christened*) one’s name is written in the Lamb’s Book of Life.

What about “slaying in the spirit”? As long as you only slay the evil spirits, and not the good ones, then I’m for it!

True vs. false anointing: The false anointing is “electric” – *“I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven”* (lightning is electricity) (**Luke 10:18**). The true anointing *flows* like a *river of olive oil*.

True vs. false light: Jesus Christ is the True Light. The false light is the devil himself! (Lucifer). *If therefore the light that is in you is darkness,* (false light)*, how great is that darkness!* (**Matthew 6:23**)

The antidote to deception is revelation.

Love doesn’t control – it sets free. *If you love someone, set them free – If they return to you, they are yours, if they don’t, they never were.* Anon

**James 3:6** - The tongue *sets on fire the course of nature* – this means French kissing – once you stick your tongue in, then you’re a goner!

*Let your speech be seasoned with grace* = salt – Christians are the salt of the earth.

*Love the sinner and hate the sin* – not original. However if the opposite of love is not hate but indifference, maybe we should say, *Love the sinner and be indifferent to their sin*?

I’d much rather serve a loving, forgiving, merciful God than a hard, punitive, and judgemental god that demands spiritual perfection. Some serve a hard, punitive judgemental god and are accordingly hard, punitive, and judgemental on others. *Blessed are the merciful for they shall receive mercy.* As one gets closer to God, one becomes more gracious and merciful, loving and forgiving, as one should. God loves everyone equally, but as one gets closer to God, as with heat and light, one senses the love of God more strongly. However as a teacher, I must be very hard on myself, knowing full well that if I’m wrong then I’m in trouble!

**The Devil’s Tricks:**

Some common psychological tricks used by the wicked one on Christians (from personal experience):

The “unforgivable sin” trick – A Christian thinks they’ve committed it. I assure you, no matter what you’ve done, it is impossible for a new Christian to commit the unforgivable/unpardonable sin.

“Unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter”. (**2 Corinthians 12:4**) Don’t worry about this one – if you haven’t experienced it then you don’t need to know about it. As with all such evil thoughts, immediately think “Blood of Jesus” – this creates a “psychological thought-barrier”, to keep evil thoughts in check.

The “predestination” trick, or a “spirit of false destiny” – A new Christian thinks that they were pre-destined for hell and there is nothing they can do about it (Or, rarely, that they are once saved always saved, and no matter what sin they commit, they can’t lose their salvation). Scripture to refute this *“He who endures to the end will be saved.”* (**Matthew 10:22**) *“The end”* means when either Jesus calls you to be with Him, or when Jesus returns and we all go to be with Him. Scripture to pray: *“Create in me a clean heart, and renew a right spirit within me, cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thine Holy Spirit from me.”* (**Psalm 51**) (A *right spirit* is a spirit destined for righteousness.) So I don’t believe in predestination, but even if there was such a thing, would it not be possible to pray to God and ask Him to change one’s destiny from hell to heaven? (Hell was meant for the devil and his angels – quote) There are precedents in the Bible where people have prayed and God changed His mind.

The spirit of false destiny is like predestination – a person troubled by a spirit of false destiny thinks that the evil one will win the battle for their soul. Scripture to refute this is *“For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, says the Lord, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope”* – (**Jeremiah 29:11**)

The hardest tricks of the devil are when he uses the scriptures against me!

All power belongs to the LJC – the only person anyone would trust with it is the one to whom the Father has already entrusted it.

*That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.*

(**John 3:6**)

The human heart is full of lust – to begin with – replace with love!

At the last supper, Jesus demonstrated to His disciples that sharing a meal together is a strongly unifying principle – creating ties that bind His followers together.

Abundant life – a caterpillar turns into a butterfly – be filled with the Word and the Spirit - Christians turn into angels with wings and the powers of the age to come.

A burden shared is a burden halved – *bear one another’s burdens, and thus fulfil the law of Christ* (quote)

Christianity’s perceived weakness is actually its strength. Apart from fighting evil spirits, Christians are lovers, not fighters!

*My strength is made perfect in weakness* (quote)

*The weakness of God is stronger than men* (quote)

*For his letters are weighty and strong, but his personal presence is weak, and his speech contemptible!* (2 Corinthians 10:10)

*Messiah* means *anointed one*; *Christ* is the Greek word for *messiah*. Hence Christians are followers of Jesus Christ, the Anointed One – we receive our anointing from our spiritual relationship with Jesus Christ through His Spirit.

Daniel sees a vision of angels but his friends see nothing – Daniel 10:7

Paul says we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses – quote

Proverb *He who rules his spirit is better than he who takes a city* – no reaction even if they press all the right buttons – self control overcomes road rage.

Masculine Word and feminine Spirit – hold the Word or the Spirit in the wedding chamber of our hearts.

A spiritual connection (joint) supplies spiritual life – quote

Walk with God and follow the leading of the Holy Spirit and inevitably you will make inroads into unchartered territory – or at least territory that hasn’t been discovered for almost 2000 years!

Communion = communication

If the world mocks some Christians as being crazy, remember that they said the same thing about our Saviour (John 10:20), and about the Apostle Paul also (Acts 26:24). Jesus also said, *If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more those of his household!* (Matthew 10:25) Living in the desert with his coat of camel’s hair and diet of locusts and wild honey, John the Baptist was considered by some to be a weirdo in his day too!

The devil reviles the things of God. Christians have genuine dreams and visions, the devil calls them hallucinations. God can speak to Christians in a still small voice, Satan calls this schizophrenia. Christians can be raptured to paradise, as the Apostle Paul was (in the body or out of the body I do not know – God knows), the devil counterfeits this experience with “alien abductions”.

Marriage – the Groom at the altar and the Bride walks down the aisle = LJC is the Groom, the Church is the Bride. The altar in the TT is where the Church Age meets the Millennium – thus Jesus is already at the altar – the Millennium, and the aisle represents the 2000 year Church Age. The Bride is always delayed – so the Marriage is not precisely at the year 2000.

There *is* a connection between sexuality with spirituality, as the marriage vows contain the words, *With my body I thee worship.*

What is in the Ark of the Covenant? Ten Commandments + hidden manna (don’t have to eat!) + Aaron’s rod that budded (stem cells = immortality!)

Ghost versus spirit – what’s the difference? – look up Greek words here!

The right path is sometimes middle of the road, steering a steady course between two extremes. For example, nuns and priests take vows of poverty, yet some televangelists are millionaires! It is good to be middle class and content. Not so poor that one has to steal to survive, and not so rich that one’s riches cause one to forget God. (quote) If God does bless you with riches, then it is your duty to use those riches to further His Kingdom – philanthropy. It’s easy to look at the world and despair at the mess it’s in, but the right attitude is, *What can I do to make the world a better place, and do something practical to help those who are not as blessed as I am?*

Usury is another example – is it right to earn interest on a bank account? The Muslims would say no – no amount of interest is lawful. In the western world, usury has come to mean an exorbitant interest rate. Where do we draw the line? What interest rate is acceptable? In my opinion, the answer is the tithe – 10%. If we tithe, and give 10% of our income to God, then we are free to earn the same amount on our savings. Anything below 10% is OK, anything above 10% is usury. After all, the Government assumes the deeming rate – that one’s savings are earning a certain amount of interest, and if your savings are earning less than the deeming rate, you’re only disadvantaging yourself.

Sadly there are many who still persist with building their kingdom on earth rather than in heaven. People want their mansion down here rather than upstairs. This is what the Pope did – use tithes and offerings to build his own empire. And what will become of it all? Rome wasn’t built in a day – but it could easily be destroyed in one!

There is no secret to being raptured – just do what Jesus said, and put your treasure in heaven. Then where your treasure is, there your heart will be also, and your heart strings will connect your soul and body to your heart. Then when your earthly treasure fails, all your treasure will be in heaven! If you’ve been tithing all your life, then most of your treasure is already in heaven. If you haven’t been tithing all your life, then you’ll have some catching up to do!

The Order of Melchizedek

The 24 Elders are like the Board of Directors, and the Lord Jesus Christ is the President/Chief Executive Officer.

Immortality and the Powers of the Age to Come

As Christians develop (1) immortality and (2) the powers of the age to come, all carnal weapons become useless – even aircraft carriers! One would not attempt to preach the Gospel to the Muslims in the Middle East unless one had both immortality *and* the powers of the age to come! Immortality, so that if they kill you, you’ll rise again, and the powers of the age to come, so if they put you in jail, you’ll be translated out of it. I believe this will be part of the ministry of the 144,000, once they reach this stage (if they have not already reached this stage). (The 144,000 pledge their virginity to the feminine Holy Spirit (= Daughter of Zion)). Or, you can send your angel to do the preaching – they can’t kill or imprison your angel.

I’d rather stay home and wash dishes, and have the powers of the age to come, then have my own private Lear jet! The Holy Spirit *catches you up* (in the fifth dimension), and places you down somewhere else. However could I be *trusted* with the powers of the age to come?

POTATC – spirit, soul, body – uphill harder than downhill – churches as transit stations.

It’s not about having the power to “walk through walls” – it’s about rising higher in the fifth dimension to a place where the wall no longer exists (*leap over a wall*).

God is not going to give the powers of the age to come to someone who chooses to do evil. If He did, this would create a scenario out of *Dr. Who*, with the good doctor chasing the evil master all over the universe!

The danger is that science, through genetics, may discover some form of immortality. God will have to intervene in the affairs of men before this happens, because this is the reason that Adam and Eve were barred from the Tree of Life in the first place. (Genesis 3:22)

Immortality and the POTATC so that Christians can overcome the Tribulation – all the consequences of Christians having the POTATC – the One World Government can’t touch us.

Travel during the millennium – no need for transport.

What else won’t we need in the age to come?

Religion

People don’t want religion – they want immortality and the powers of the age to come! (POTATC). The Bible warns to turn away from those who have a form of religion but deny its power.

We have to separate Christianity from religion.

When I say people don’t want religion anymore, I mean the traditional religions that are on the decline because they don’t satisfy people. For example, Roman Catholicism has a problem with finding enough men willing to devote their lives to the priesthood.

These days people are searching for anything to fill *the God-shaped vacuum* – from football to motor sport to UFOs – and for many this becomes their “religion”.

Whereas traditional religions used to satisfy people, when God does something new, the Holy Spirit creates a new hunger, and what can be termed *yesterday’s manna* no longer satisfies.

The work of the Holy Spirit is to create in people this vacuum that can be filled only by the new movement!

*Let us search, and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.* (quote)

The religious spirit of Babylon seeks to bind and *mummify* the true Christian – *Loose him, and set him free*. How does a religious spirit get into a church and strangle the life out of it? Through the religious ritual of the mass. Saying Christ is crucified daily and mystically present in the bread and the wine is transubstantiation and the core teaching of the spirit of Babylon. What did Jesus *mean* when He took the bread, broke it and said, *This is my body, broken for you*? He was talking about the people present, not the bread itself. The people present were His body, broken into individuals, yet one body (1 Corinthians 10:17). When Jesus took the cup and said *This is my blood*, He again meant the people present who were His blood relatives – members of His family. When He said *Do this in remembrance of me*, He meant *Come together and share a meal*. (A good way to create *the ties that bind*.) Reading the passage from all four gospels, it is hard not to think of a literal interpretation – but common sense would indicate Christ did not mean this literally. This is probably in poor taste, but how many missionaries ended up in the cooking pot after trying to teach a tribe of cannibals about eating Christ’s flesh and drinking His blood?

“It is not fitting for Allah to have a son.” For Allah has many sons and daughters.

Islam is old-testament religion – all law and no grace. *Grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.*

In our culture, women who wear burkhas stick out like a sore thumb! What they wear to protect their identity and remain anonymous has the opposite effect, unless every woman wears one, which is not going to happen.

Does the average Aussie know that Islamic Sharia law means a total ban on drinking alcohol (prohibition), and that charging interest on a monetary loan (usury) is forbidden (so paying interest on money deposited in the bank is also forbidden)? As a Christian, I could probably live happily with these two rules, but could the average Aussie?

Why do Islamic women have to wear the hijab or the burkha? I suspect the real reason is that Moslem men (like most men) have a problem with lust. And so the “solution” is to cover up any exposed female flesh. Women who cover themselves from head to toe may face an additional adverse side-effect – as their skin is not exposed to sunlight, they may end up with a vitamin D deficiency!

Rio has the statue of Christ the Redeemer overlooking it, but with its mardi-gras carnival it is, paradoxically, an ungodly city.

The Good Book says, *By their fruit you shall know them*. What are these fruit? Love, joy, and peace are three of them. When you see a mob of religious extremists of any persuasion, rioting and chanting death to their enemies, think *Is this love, joy and peace?*

Unfortunately such religious extremists give all religions a bad name.

Is the Pope catholic? No! Because *catholic* has a broader meaning of *universal*, rather than specifically *Roman Catholic*, and the Pope is *not* universally accepted!

The pope’s record on science is not the best – he opposed Galileo when he should have supported him, and has supported Darwin (theistic evolution) when he should have opposed him!

What happens if a mouse or a cockroach eats some of the bread that has been blessed by the priest?

How I Cracked the Code

As part of an application for a job, I once put on my resume that I had cracked the code that a word processing program used to encrypt its document files. (This was in the mid-1990’s – I expect that more advanced encryption methods are used these days.) I thought I was perfect for the job, but I didn’t even get an interview! I suspect that the interviewer didn’t believe me. He may have thought, “If it’s false, then he’s a liar, and if it’s true, he’s overqualified for this job!” However as far as cracking the code was concerned, there was nothing to it – the front door was well secured, but the backdoor was wide open!

Using a program called X-tree Gold, I simply examined the encrypted file in hexadecimal, and noticed that a sequence of bytes repeated itself. A certain character was being repeated every 16 words (or 16 bytes, I can’t remember), which meant that the encryption was using a repeating key. After some trial and error, I discovered that the character in question was the space character, as the document contained a row of spaces. Exclusive OR-ing the ASCII (in hexadecimal) for the space character with this repeating sequence immediately gave the key. The document had been encrypted by exclusive OR-ing the ASCII value (in hexadecimal) for the alphabetical characters with the key. Exclusive OR-ing again with the key returned the encrypted characters to their unencrypted state.

What motivated me was curiosity – I wanted to know what this information was that was so sensitive that it *warranted* encryption. Mostly it was tips and hints on how to repair computer monitors – at the time I was working as an electronics technician – so this piece of *industrial espionage* was indeed useful to me and to my employer. As computer monitors are no longer repaired, this information is no longer of any value. However I never used the information I obtained for any *unlawful* purpose.

Of recent times I’ve been wanting to know what Jesus meant when He promised us abundant life. If we cast our minds back 2000 years (in the Spirit), what was life like in those days, and how do our lives today differ? Through the invention of a multitude of “labour saving devices”, our modern society has been set free from the unrelenting, day after day hard labour that our forebears had to endure in order to find enough food just to survive. We live longer and we have much more time to ourselves to do the things we want to do. This is one way in which we have abundant life. We are immersed in a culture that offers thousands of sports, games, pastimes, hobbies and interests that had not even been dreamed of in our ancestors’ days. (Any one of which has the potential to become an idol, but as long as God remains number one all these things will remain in proper perspective.) This is another way we enjoy abundant life. As Christians, we can be set free from all manner of “vices” that would lead us into captivity, enslave us and rob us of our abundant life. The fruits of the Spirit are evidence of the abundant life of the Christian. There must be more ways we can enjoy abundant life – I’m still searching.

Oh wad some power the giftie gie us

To see ourselves as others see us!

It wad frae monie a blunder free us,

An’ foolish notion. ROBERT BURNS

Other people are a mirror that we can use to see our faults (because heaven knows we can’t see our own). One of mine is I have tickets on myself. I’ve been told this more than once – probably because I was dux of my year at high school (which is blowing my own trumpet). However I shouldn’t think of myself more or less highly than I ought, lest I be guilty of pride on the one hand or false humility on the other. To balance things out, I put up with the stigma of schizophrenia almost on a daily basis – I have no job and no hope of getting one. I have no car and no girlfriend (not that I want one) (and I’m straight as a gun-barrel too.)

Because I have schizophrenia, and have spent time in psychiatric hospitals, my credibility is zero – and that’s exactly how I want it – so that my readers will not look to me, but to Jesus and the witness of the Holy Spirit!

One stumbling block was how to understand God as a Trinity, and a Jehovah’s Witness at my workplace was able to point out to me this difficulty. My understanding of God was something that needed fixing. I discovered the definition of the Trinity in the Athanasian Creed (q.v.) and thought, *This is broken and needs fixing*. The answer was the feminine Holy Spirit, which changed the Trinity into a Family, and defines God in two words – Family Unit.

When I look back on my life, particularly the heights to which I rose and my subsequent spectacular fall, I often think, *Was I such a tall poppy that I made enemies who engineered my breakdown? How? Spike my coffee with something nasty like LSD? Thus causing delusions and hallucinations and a diagnosis of schizophrenia?* The result is that I am pensioned off, and I have a permanent holiday on the government for the rest of my life – and my enemies pay my pension through their taxes! If this *was* the case, then it will all come out on Judgement Day, if not before! Don’t worry - All the unsolved mysteries will be revealed on Judgement Day! (find quote)

Poetic justice: The health system broke me, and for the last 24 years the health system has been trying to put me back together again.

I’m no longer interested in politics, religion or law – manifestations of the tree of knowledge of good and evil - they are all behind me. Ahead of me is the Door, Jesus Christ, and the New Jerusalem, and the Tree of Life.

My mind was in such turmoil, and God broke through and gave me a Scripture – Isaiah 26:3*. He will keep in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on Him.* Who is the Him? Jesus Christ. So I began to meditate on the Name of Jesus – repeating His Name over in my mind. Not just any Jesus, but the real Jesus – born in Bethlehem, raised in Nazareth – His miracles and cures – He really did turn the water into wine! He really did walk on water! *This* Jesus *is* the Creator! He healed blind Bartimaeus, cleansed the ten lepers, cast out the legion from the demoniac – you realise Jesus actually did all these things! As I continued to meditate on Jesus, I felt I was being drawn up into His Love. He knew the pain and suffering that I had been through, and the turmoil my mind was in. The constancy of His Love was like a rock – no matter what the evil thoughts were and the attacks that buffeted my mind - as I continued to rest in His Love, all these evil thoughts became weaker. Be caught up into His Love! Rest in His Love! Remain in His Love! Thank-you to all those who are praying for me, and thank-you Jesus!

Jesus is our Rock, Fortress, Shield, and Deliverer, our Healer, Provider, and our Saviour!

Unsolved Mysteries

*For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known* – Luke 12:2.

The doppelganger hypothesis – everyone has a double (that is, their spirit person – whether good or evil – the devil has angels too) – solves Judas & Hitler contradictory fates. Peter’s *angel* (Acts 12:13-16); Christ sends His *Angel* (Revelation 1:1); little ones’ *angels* constantly behold the face of God (Matthew 18:10).

In fact the Lamb (Christ Jesus and His Spirit) has seven Angels/Spirits! Seven Doppelgangers! For which reason it is impossible to defeat Him!

Philosophy

The whole of life is a wisdom issue!

If you lose your soul, and you no longer have a free will, then you become what the philosopher Descartes called *a ghost in a machine*.

Did I exist before I was born? *God has placed eternity in the heart of man.* (QUOTE) Therefore there’s a little piece of God in my heart that always existed, even before I was born.

If you are clever you can keep people guessing by using reverse psychology. If you are really clever, you can use reverse-reverse psychology! (Which basically means you are straight-forward, upfront and honest!)

What do women want? Paul says that a married man wants to please his wife, whereas a single man wants to please God. I have found this to be the truth! The catchphrase is, “A happy wife, a happy life!” Women want it all these days – a man with money, then marriage, then a mansion, and then motherhood happens. Sadly sometimes with the pressures that go with 21st century living, the dream can turn into a nightmare.

Love and Marriage – I know what some young men say – *“Why buy the cow* (why marry) *if you get the milk* (sex) *for nothing?”* However this argument does not hold water, because after living with a de-facto for six months, the couple is, in the eyes of the legal system, married anyway – and if there is a break-up, either partner is entitled to half the other’s possessions. As is often the case (of doing what comes naturally), children arrive, that you must feed, clothe, house and educate. So it’s not a matter of buying just the cow, but the whole farm as well!

To avoid becoming a shut-in, one must constantly push back the boundaries of one’s personal space.

The heart versus the head – sometimes your heart wants something that your head says no to, or vice-versa. A conflict here – what wins?.

Life is a little like a game of cards – you have to make the best of the hand that you are dealt. If you are dealt a bad hand – a really bad hand, then you can still win by bidding *misere!*

Some Favourite Proverbs:

*Curses, like chickens, come home to roost!* – a favourite proverb of mine.

*Youth and white paper both take any impression.*

*Rebuke a wise man, and he will be wiser still.*

*Iron sharpens iron.*

*When the tyrant dies, his rule ends; when the martyr dies, his rule begins.* – another favourite proverb.

*Man is not made sober (or moral) by act of parliament.*

*Bad company ruins good morals*? It should be *Good company improves bad morals*.

*Zeal is fit only for old men, but is also found in fools.*

Contradictory Proverbs:

Critics often refer to contradictions in the Bible. Mostly these so-called contradictions can be resolved by faith – making them *complementary* not *contradictory* – similar to whether the glass is half-full (with faith) or half-empty (without faith).

There are also contradictions in the common proverbs we have all heard of, for example:

“Birds of a feather flock together” but “Opposites attract” (and sometimes cancel each other out.)

“Many hands make light work” but “Too many cooks spoil the broth”

“Look before you leap” but “He who hesitates is lost”

“Look after the cents and the dollars will look after themselves” but “Penny wise, pound foolish”

“Great minds think alike” but “Fools seldom differ”

“Actions speak louder than words” but “The pen is mightier than the sword”

If you believe in anything supernatural, it might as well be the supernatural of the Bible. Aussies gamble because they believe in “luck” – arguments about mathematics and probability don’t deter a gambler.

One thing I have learned is that most of us have lots of opinions on lots of things, and opinions, even mine, are not worth much at all, *unless* that opinion can be backed up with something, such as a proverb, a famous quotation, or ideally, a quote from the Bible.

Does God know all things in advance? What about the result of the State of Origin (or indeed any sporting contest)? The point to be made here is that if God were to divulge the result of such a contest before it had occurred, the result would be *pre-determined*! (For “it is impossible for God to lie” – Hebrews 6:18) This line of reasoning leads to another question, can an effect precede its cause? Studying the True Temple reveals that the Lord Jesus Christ has already gone ahead into the Holy of Holies, the Millennium, and is therefore ahead of us in time. His prophecies are recorded for all of us to read in the Holy Scriptures – He is the Cause, and the fulfilled prophecies are the effect, yet the effect, the fulfilled prophecies, precedes the cause, the Lord Jesus Christ!

The New Jerusalem *is* the Utopia dreamed about by philosophers for centuries.

Working with one’s hands is excellent therapy – one can think about other things while one’s body is on “autopilot”. Gardening is recommended.

Knowledge is Power - Shared Knowledge is Shared Power

Politics: *Left wing or right wing, it’s the same bird!*

*Straining out a gnat, and swallowing a camel* (quote):

Fluoride in the water to combat tooth decay, but legalise prostitution and homosexuality, and pornography on the internet (moral decay)!

Creation not taught in schools because its “religion”, but *Harry Potter* (witchcraft) is recommended reading!

Fireworks banned because they’re dangerous, but you can get bomb-making recipes on the internet! Perhaps if little boys were allowed to play with fireworks (they could wear protective goggles to protect their eyesight), they would learn that fireworks can be dangerous and cause pain and injury, and would be less likely to grow up to be suicide bombers!

Skin cancer cure (Curaderm Bec 5) not available, but RU-486 (abortion pill) legalised!

*There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, then are dreamt of in your philosophy* – Shakespeare, Hamlet.

For every rule there is an exception. Is this a rule for which there is an exception?

The cure for boredom and *ennui* is enthusiasm and an interest in some hobby or pastime. See how far your enthusiasm takes you. When you run out of enthusiasm, it’s time to start a new hobby.

To add meaning to your life, support a cause (or causes) that you believe in.

When rebellion becomes the status quo, conformity becomes the new rebellion – rebelling against rebellion.

What would Jesus do, if there was a war and He was drafted? Probably ask for exemption on the grounds of being a conscientious objector. Then they would have given him a job as a medic, where he would have healed all the injured, and indeed, raised all the dead! Then he would have changed sides, and healed all the enemy’s injured and raised all their dead! And I suppose then he would be court-marshalled and executed for desertion or treason by either side!

The world doesn’t owe anyone a living, true, but God does promise to supply all our needs.

When your opponent resorts to personal insults, they’re playing the man and not the ball, and you know they’ve lost the argument! *First they ignore you, then they laugh at you, then they fight you, and then you win!* (Ghandi)

Falling for something *hook, line and sinker* doesn’t matter to a whale!

*If it breaks down, throw it on the scrap heap and buy a new one* – this may be our attitude towards technology, but may it never become our attitude towards people!

As an academic, if you reject what the Bible has to say about your area of research, you will undoubtedly end up with the wrong answer!

It took me a long time to work out that I can’t be an expert in everything, so the way the world works is I have to pay someone else who is an expert at something that I am not.

Why is there pain and suffering? Not so we get bogged down in a debate about why, rather so we respond with compassion and do something about it - to alleviate pain and suffering – to make the world a better place – to try to right the wrongs that others have done - to pass the test of human existence and help those less blessed than we are. The difference between the sheep and the goats is that the sheep did something whereas the goats did nothing. Also we must use wisdom – an ounce of prevention is better than a pound of cure. Millions of dollars can be spent to find a cure for AIDS, but if we teach our children not to be promiscuous then they minimise their chances of contracting AIDS, or any of the other multitude of STDs.

The question for atheists to answer is:

*If Darwin killed god, which god did he kill? Did he kill Allah, or Buddha, or Krishna?*

If Darwin killed every god except the one that couldn’t be killed – Jesus Christ, then I suspect he would be doing Christians a favour!

The question for Muslims to answer is:

Is the Muslim God (Allah) the same God as the Christian God?

Is Jesus Allah?

If as a Christian I say Jesus is God, and Allah means God, then Jesus is Allah! So Muslims who bow to Allah are bowing to Jesus!

*Every knee shall bow* etc.

Jesus is the Name above every name!

The Switch – a Philosophical Conundrum

It goes like this – a runaway train is approaching a set of railway points – a switch. The rail line divides into two separate tracks. Further down one track there is a single man, while further down the other track is a group of say, six men. The switch is set so that the train, if it continues on its present course, will kill the six men. You, the reader, is at the switch, and you have the decision to either let the train continue on its course and kill the six men, or operating the switch, diverting the train and killing only one man. What do you do?

This is an example of judging according to the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. Judges or juries have to make these sorts of decisions all the time. A judge or jury will retire to consider his/her/their verdict – however this is luxury the reader does not have – the time to consider his or her decision.

A judge would ask for more information – suppose the single man is a priest, and the group of men are convicted murderers working on a chain gang. Would this change your decision?

Or suppose the single man is Jesus Christ, and someone on the chain gang is one of us, or a close friend or relative?

What would I do? Pray! – and ask for God to provide the answer. The Almighty already has all the information - and He makes these decisions in an instant all the time – His decision would be the right one – and even if the train did kill Jesus Christ, the Almighty would resurrect Him from the dead!

Bible Prophecy & End Times

Post Darwin, the UK went downhill.

Post “Roe vs. Wade”, the USA went downhill.

144,000 concert pianists – sound *like* harpists playing on their harps

In 1948, Israel became a nation; something about the United States of Europe; saucer crashed at Roswell; the transistor was discovered, United Nations?

Seven physical constants change at the seven trumpets (the shape of the trumpet describes the graph of the constant versus time) – in those people who are filled with the Holy Spirit – these people are clothed with immortality!

Revelation 9:17 John has a vision of *breastplates of fiery red, hyacinth blue and sulphur yellow* – colour flat-screen televisions, computer monitors, tablet computers, sat-nav etc – anything with a colour screen! I don’t know if all these electronic gadgets will work in eternity, but I know one thing for sure – they won’t work for long in the Lake of Fire!

Daniel 2:43 Last Days Multiculturalism – *As you saw iron mixed with ceramic clay, they shall combine with one another in the seed of men, but they will not adhere to one another, even as iron does not mix with clay.*

Daniel’s visions and John’s revelations are uncannily accurate – a very good fit – sometimes even a perfect fit – once the symbolism is correctly interpreted. This is because they saw, in symbolic form, all of world history from eternity’s perspective. The old adage is that history repeats itself, which is why Bible prophecy is always being fulfilled. The question is often asked, is history *linear* or *cyclical*? I think it’s both – think of a wheel on a bicycle – the wheel goes around in a circle, but the bicycle advances in a straight line!

Woman and the Dragon (Revelation 12): Israel and Islam; also Church and State

Christians have been prepared psychologically for the end times by reading Bible prophecies – not so for the world.

I had to learn patience about end times – I was wanting end time events to happen too quickly, but now I realise that God is giving everyone the absolute maximum time they need to be saved. *He that endures to the end will be saved* (quote) – the person who is last to be saved might be me – or someone I care about!

For those who say, *The world would be better off without all these troublemaking Christians*, your prayer just might be answered (at the rapture!)

Stan Deyo’s first book suggested the possibility of the Rapture in 1980/81. Was he wrong? Perhaps if you count the years from the resurrection of Christ rather than the birth, he could still be right!

The Christians are raptured up and the Devil’s angels are thrown down.

With the amount of power flowing from the LJC through the “blockage” to the Body of Christ, the “blockage” will overheat and be burnt to a cinder – (the falling star of Rev 8:10) – the fall of the King and Queen of Babylon – pray for this!

Homo “marriage” in church? – A of D? but what are the regular sacrifices = ?

If you lose your job, don’t worry – it’s the Millennium – the Sabbath rest, and no-body should be working (unless you like your work so much that you don’t want to stop).

All the green grass is burned up = the “green shoots” of the economic recovery! The economic sunshine goes out!

“Ten King Stoning” = Ten Pin Bowling! For all eternity the Saints will celebrate the stoning of the ten kings that ruled the world during the Great Tribulation!

Anti-christians don’t have to worry about me trying to bring about the Kingdom of God on earth through religious, political or legal means (and certainly not by force!) – the New Jerusalem will come about by Act of God – not by religion, politics, or law. Until that happens, the Kingdom of God is within you (Quote) – in your heart – *if you believe*. There is a proverb: *Man is not made sober (or moral) by act of parliament.*

Where is the Lake of Fire? Hades is the underworld, but I believe the Lake of Fire is the Sun! Our destiny is either the New Jerusalem or the Lake of Fire – In which direction are you headed – towards the Son or towards the Sun?

Not raptured all the way to heaven, just high enough to be out of reach of the wicked.

We’re all raptured together, not in time or space, but from eternity’s perspective.

Electronic signals can travel the world at the speed of light – *lightning from the east to the west!* (QUOTE)

When the Lord Jesus reveals His glory, all the crucifixes will combust spontaneously!

Jesus *turned the tables* on the moneychangers in the temple. He will do likewise in the true temple!

Explanation for the rapture – the aliens have abducted them.

The Kingdom of Heaven will not be brought about by military means, so why are our troops fighting? For the New World Order, perhaps? (Wikileaks have done a great job of scuttling the New World Order!)

Rise above the tribulation – by getting out of debt and staying out of debt; by becoming your own boss in your chosen career – not a slave to your employer.

Five months for the ether to go down the plughole.

God’s Kingdom is based on love; Satan’s is based on money – hence the *New World Order* ( = *Novus Ordo Seclorum*) is on the US dollar bill.

Everyone wants to go to heaven but no-one wants to die – crossing the Jordan on dry land – means rapture to heaven without dying.

Dead virus + River of Life = live virus

Does the OWG have the guts to go through with their plan?

Rather than re-arranging the deck chairs on the Titanic, or trying to take over the helm, I say, Man the lifeboats!

The Apostle John witnesses the glory of the risen Christ, and he falls at His feet as if dead. If Christ has this effect on a righteous man, how much more then, will the ungodly fall at Christ’s appearing?

His sons shall stir up strife – Pope and Jesuits? Quote.

It looks as though society doesn’t want to turn back the clock on abortion, prostitution or homosexuality. This means it’s full steam ahead to the iceberg called the Great Tribulation!

The first will be last and the last, first – those Christians whose theology is set in stone will be the last to accept any new teaching.

An interesting idea - What will happen when the river of life starts to flow unimpeded across this planet? Resurrecting the dead, removing the curse - perhaps even some of the museum exhibits will come to life! (as per *A Night at the Museum*) (Acts 17:32 - *And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear you again of this matter.*)

Why is the crucifix the Abomination of Desolation?

For three reasons – the first is that it is a graven image, the second because it is voodoo, and the third because the crucifix represents the unforgivable sin of the Antichrist – he *crucifies to himself the Son of God, and holds him to open shame* – (Hebrews 6:6). “We preach Christ *crucified*” (1 Corinthians 1:23) (past tense, not “continues to be crucified”). Christ *offered one sacrifice for sins for ever*, and *For by one offering he has perfected forever those who are being sanctified* (Hebrews 10:11-18). The Catholics say, the devil hates the crucifix, because it reminds him of the cross. In fact the devil hates the plain cross even more, because it reminds him that Christ’s sacrifice is complete, and that Christ rose again from the dead!

Three examples of *doctrines of demons* (1 Timothy 4:1) (there are more!)

Evolution; Darwin; *Origin of the Species*

Marxism; Marx; *Das Capital*

Nazism; Hitler; *Mein Kampf*

I haven’t read any of the above books, and I don’t intend to! It’s been said that people don’t read the Bible, they read Christians – so what’s sauce for the goose is also sauce for the gander. I don’t have to read Darwin, because I know that atheists use Darwin to attack the Bible. I don’t have to read Marx - I just look at the fruit of it (or lack of fruit) in communist countries. And considering what Hitler did, I wouldn’t touch *Mein Kampf* with a forty-foot barge pole!

The Christians go up and the Antichrist comes down. When the MOSITTT realises he is finished, he will go beserk in the TT – destroying to an extraordinary degree!

Then what happens? A world without love, in which hate rules?

Survival of the Fittest, as per *Origin of the Species*!

The (legal) beast will hate the (religious) harlot, consuming her flesh (wealth). Possible interpretation: court cases against paedophile priests resulting in compensation payouts that have the potential to bankrupt the Catholic Church!

The (communist) beast will hate the (economic) harlot, consuming her flesh (wealth) as per *Das Capital*!

And then, one more fulfilment:

The (Nazi) beast will hate everything that’s left!

as per *Mein Kampf*!

At some stage in the end times, the universe will bifurcate – split into two parallel universes –one universe eventually becomes the New Jerusalem, the other the Lake of Fire.

Miscellaneous

Halo = toroidal vortex?

*Sandbag skull* – this meant the shifting sands (*isms*) that produce death!

I would like to see the Almighty grab the devil and ring his neck – all seven of them.

King of the South? LJC?

For the cost of car registration, you can buy two brand new medium-quality bicycles!

Churches as refuges and drop in centres – for the other 6 days per week – the world has its pubs and clubs – why not the church?

“God Botherer” is a badge I wear with pride! How would a Father feel if His children never spoke to Him? God loves to be bothered!

I see youngsters giving the devil’s salute, and I think, *There’s no use giving the devil’s salute - You can give the devil’s salute until the cows come home but the devil won’t help you!*

You can play *space invaders* with a flock of crows in a gum tree – use a mirror to flash the sun’s rays into the crows’ eyes and thereby scare the crows one by one until they all leave.

Collect rainwater with a tarpaulin on the clothesline.

If you’ve ever made the Jackstone, then you’ve conquered the Everest of Origami!

Q. Why use soap to wash our hands when the chlorine in tap water will kill germs on contact? (I know this because one never adds tap water to an aquarium – because it destroys all bacteria – the good ones included).

A. We also want to remove the environment that germs breed on.

The legal, personal use of fireworks – a freedom that the (Communist) Chinese enjoy that Australians are denied!

3 changes – meals together; family prayers; less news.

Less news – less information to process in one’s sleep

“Do not fear man who can destroy the body. .” QUOTE Scripture, HS replaces it with immortal body.

Add to affirmation – cast out all fear with your spirit of love (quote).

Come-backs

Religion starts wars - and science provides the weapons

How many angels can dance on the head of a pin? How many transistors can fit on to a silicon chip?(\*)

Some people still think the earth is flat. And some people still think space-time is flat. (Because they use pi = 3.1415926535…) (Revelation 21:16)

(\*) or, stars on an astrophotograph)

You’ve probably heard this before (I learned this in scouts): “If you’re lost in the bush, go downhill”. Because (mostly but not always) a gully leads to a stream, a stream leads to a river, and a river leads back to civilisation. It is also less tiring walking down a hill than hiking up one.

Personally, I would not keep a dangerous dog. Dangerous dogs were bred for blood sports like bear baiting. (Pit bull as in bull or bear pit) Dangerous dogs can sometimes turn on their owners! Remember it’s not the size of the dog in the fight, but the size of the fight in the dog! (2 Kings 9:36) see also Revelation 6:8. (*beasts*)

Do you know that you can create a laser beam by reflecting the sun’s rays from the surface of a CD or DVD? But be careful when trying this experiment – you may accidentally burn a spot on your retina (worse than Welder’s flash).

This will open a can of worms, but I believe that an *all analogue* music reproduction system *(if it could be perfected)* would be far superior to a digital one, for the simple reason that the signal is continuous not discrete (chopped into pieces and re-assembled). Valve amplifiers have *soul*!

Some of us who are older can remember *cracker night*. Cracker night was based on the English *Guy Fawkes night* (November 5th), when the English celebrated the defeat of the Gunpowder plot – a plot by Catholics to blow up the Protestant Parliament. Guy Fawkes was the chief conspirator. The practice on the lead up was to make a straw man dressed up as Guy Fawkes, which was wheeled on a wheelbarrow around the neighbourhood by children with the cry, *A penny for the Guy*. The pennies were used to buy firecrackers to set off on Guy Fawkes Night, when the effigy of Guy Fawkes was also burned. Perhaps we could change the date to September 11, and instead of Guy Fawkes, burn Osama bin Laden in effigy!

Never mind the 20/20 Summit - Christians can have good ideas too!

Make public transport free for commuters going to work and school.

School teachers won’t like this one! If the curriculum is standardized nationally, every grade is taught the same thing – therefore every grade one pupil could be given a CD-ROM of everything to learn in grade one, the same for grade two, right up to grade 12. For the salary of a teacher for one year, every student could be given a new laptop and the CD-ROM for that year! This solves the lack of teachers in some subjects. (Except for subjects that can’t be completely taught by CD-ROM, like practical subjects, e.g. phys-ed!). The same goes for university subjects – free education (for the price of a CD-ROM!)

**Creation v Evolution**

God isn’t a delusion – Evolution is the delusion!

The problem with the majority of evolutionists is their carnal mind – *The carnal mind is enmity against God* (Romans 8:7) – it cannot receive the things of God – it cannot receive inspiration from the Holy Spirit. Intellectuals are the hardest people to reach with the gospel – their intellect gets in the way – the Gospel is foolishness to them. My observation is that evolutionists are concerned primarily with two things – the first is sex and the second is death. Fossils are dead! (Yes, there are living fossils also!)

However if you replace Genesis with *Origin of the Species*, then what will you replace the New Testament with? A choice between *Das Capital* or *Mein Kampf*, I suppose? And if you reject Jesus Christ as your Messiah, who will you choose to replace Him?

The Church of England actually apologised to Darwin! They’ve either lost the plot, or lost their nerve in the heat of the battle?

Survival of the fittest applied to belief systems – atheism, other religions vs. Christianity.

CS rejects climate change, evidence for UFO’s, feminine HS, ichthyosaur/dolphin?

There is no need for scientists to look for answers to questions that the Bible has already answered.

Does the truth and authority of the Bible *need* to be supported, defended or upheld from the very first verse? If a sceptic or an evolutionist or an atheist can’t get past Genesis 1:1, is there any point in arguing with them?

Genesis 1:1 *In the beginning God created the heaven(s) and the earth.*

The atheist does not believe in God, the evolutionist does not accept creation, while the sceptic who has no faith in the Bible, doubts the entire verse!

*For those who believe no proof is necessary – For those who disbelieve no proof is possible.*

What would Jesus say about the sceptics, evolutionists and atheists? *Let them alone – they are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.* (Matthew 15:14)

See *Does God Believe in Atheists?* by John Blanchard, Evangelical Press 2000 – “Shows why true science and true religion are not enemies but friends.” This explains why false science and false religion are always at each other’s throats! My experience of creation/evolution debates is that one can often sense the animosity in the room!

There are a few arguments that are hard for creationists to answer. Were the waters of Noah’s flood salt or fresh? If they say salt, how did the fresh water fish survive, and vice-versa? How did coral reefs survive Noah’s flood? Along the same line, how did tropical fish survive the flood? (Most tropical fish require very specific water conditions to survive eg temperature, salinity, acidity/alkalinity, softness/hardness) Did Noah have aquariums (or *aquaria*) aboard the ark? What, with filters and heaters, and fluorescent lights to grow the plants?

However the beauty of tropical fish themselves is proof of God’s creation (for those whose eyes have not been blinded by evolution); they and some other creatures, like the echidna and the platypus, may have been created after Noah’s flood, but this is a *continuous creation* idea that some creationists themselves reject.

Whose side am I on? Well I hope and pray that I’m on the Lord’s side! I’m interested in the finding out the truth – whether it’s called science or religion or philosophy or fantasy doesn’t matter to me. It doesn’t matter if evolution is taught at school – because the Holy Spirit is still the Spirit of Truth no matter what is taught at school (or at university or at seminary), and people will continue to seek the Truth until they find Her! The Holy Spirit witnesses to the truth of creation, and that evolution is science fiction. Most people eventually forget what they learned at school anyway – except what they need and use every day, like reading, writing and arithmetic. And if they are taught to read then the Bible is on the shelf waiting to be read, and one day they might just pick it up and start to read it, and the Holy Spirit will do the rest.

The only things we remember are the things the Holy Spirit wants us to remember - Making people feel guilt and remorse for their sins is the work of the Holy Spirit, not the Christian. You can preach the gospel truth, but without the convicting power of the Holy Spirit, your audience will just laugh at you.

A sceptic once asked me the following question about Noah’s flood, *Why didn’t God do it all Himself by magic?* He meant, why did God use Noah to build the ark and collect all the animals when God could do it all miraculously without needing Noah to go to all that trouble? The answer is God wants His & Her special creation, mankind & womankind, to share in the battle and thus share in the victory.

People are not black or white-skinned. We are all shades of brown – like chocolate – dark chocolate, milk chocolate, and white chocolate (thanks AJM for that one!) – but white chocolate isn’t white, copying paper is white – hold a piece of copying paper next to your skin and compare! In the Bible, snow-white skin signified leprosy! (Exodus 4:6; Numbers 12:10) Even an albino’s skin is not snow white, but pink due to the red blood flowing through it!

The Seven Sisters in Aboriginal legend: I have in my possession a picture book for children titled *The Legend of the Seven Sisters* (Aboriginal Studies Press, Canberra 1999) – the constellation in the sky also known as the Pleiades (**Job 9:9**). This seems unremarkable, except for the fact that this legend is *A traditional Aboriginal story from Western Australia*.

What is remarkable is that white Europeans, who inherited much of ancient astronomy from the Greek myths, also refer to this constellation as the Seven Sisters, implying that we must be very closely linked to our aboriginal brothers and sisters in comparatively recent history. Of course this should come as no surprise to creationists, as we believe all humanity is descended from Noah’s and his wife’s family, their three sons and wives, only 4500 years ago (about 2500BC is the approximate date for Noah’s flood.)

The theory of evolution is so tenuous and based on such flimsy evidence that it only takes one fossil to upset the current version of the theory and replace it with a different one. Professor Dawkins himself readily admits that the fossil record is not continuous and lacks missing links – the fossil record is *snapshots, not a movie film*. That’s a fatuous statement because movie films are made up of snapshots!

If an atheist says to you *There’s probably no God*, read Psalm 14:1. Psalm 14:1 turns an *atheist* into an *anti-theist*.

Hearing Professor Richard Dawkins read from his book, *The God Delusion*, it is apparent that he is not just an atheist, but an *anti-theist* – he doesn’t just believe there is no God, but he is rabidly against the idea of God – he hates God – and he hates particularly the God of the Bible! I don’t recommend reading his book unless you’re prepared to hear some of the worst insults and slander against the Almighty and the heroes of faith that I have ever heard in my entire life! *He opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, his tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven* – **Revelation 13:6**.

Dawkins has also recently described himself and three of his colleagues as the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse. Does this make Dawkins the Antichrist? Depends which horseman he is, I suppose? There’s always hope – even for Professor Dawkins! He may have a *road to Damascus* experience!

Evolutionists say, *No real scientist professes creation* – there is some truth in this. Now I have to explain myself so as not to incur the wrath of some creationists!

Creation vs Evolution is a spiritual battle. In this day and age, evolution holds the established position, and creation scientists are marginalised and regarded by mainstream scientists as heretics. An evolutionist may define a real scientist as one who has articles published in mainstream scientific journals like *Nature* or *Scientific American*. However such a journal may choose not to publish papers by creationists, or papers that give the glory to the Creator God. So the evolutionists’ view, that *no real scientist professes creation*, supported by the (biased and prejudicial) literature, is not so much a statement of fact, but the evolutionists’ mission statement. In some (not all) universities, the risk is that if any scientist *comes out of the closet* and professes creation, they may jeopardise their career and lose their tenure, while those who publicly support creation find it difficult to get tenure. Meanwhile the university system identifies creationists as heretics, and weeds out any creationist students before they attain PhDs and become qualified scientists. For this reason many students choose to study something else other than science! If you study a branch of science where evolution is foundational (mainly the life sciences rather than the physical sciences), you may one day have to make a choice between your Christian faith and your career!

There have been many *great* scientists who were creationists. Interested readers can see *21 Great Scientists who believed the Bible* by Ann Lamont, Answers in Genesis, Creation Science Foundation 1995.

Possibly one of the greatest scientific minds of the Christian era was Sir Isaac Newton. Definitely a creationist, he calculated his own date for the creation of the world. However he was also somewhat of an embarrassment to some creationists, because his theology was not orthodox – he was Unitarian, not Trinitarian.

**Feminine Holy Spirit**

Catholic Teaching: Father masculine; Son masculine; Holy Spirit masculine; Virgin Mary (Mother of God) feminine.

My teaching: Father masculine; Son masculine; Holy Spirit (Mother) feminine; Holy Spirit (Daughter) feminine.

The Family of God: How can the Family of God have a Patriarch but no Matriarch? It would not be much of a family if we had an Eternal Father but no Eternal Mother!

Before they hear this message of the Holy Spirit being our spiritual Mother, the vast majority of Christians are conceived by the Eternal Father, but not yet born of the Eternal Mother!

God is love. The Father’s love is different to the Mother’s love. Christians talk about the Father’s love but not many of them know their spiritual Mother and Her love for them. The Father’s love is sometimes tough love – disciplining and chastising His children for their benefit. The Mother’s love is often comforting love – which is why She is called the Comforter.

Understanding God as a Quartet rather than a Trinity (Father, Son, Mother, Daughter) – like a string quartet – double bass (Father), cello (Mother), viola (Son), violin (Daughter); Or even a four-leafed clover rather than a three-leafed one!

The Body of Christ needs a heart transplant – replace the three-chambered Trinity with the four-chambered Family Unit: Right Ventricle (Father), Left Ventricle (Mother), Right Atrium (Son), Left Atrium (Daughter).

(Crocodiles have a three-chambered heart!)

If the Holy Spirit had a name, what would it be? The Greek word for Wisdom is Sophia, and the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Wisdom, so Sophia is one name for the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is also the Spirit of Grace (**Hebrews 10:29**), so Grace is another name for the Holy Spirit. So the Great Physician is Doctor Jesus and Nurse Grace!

I don’t receive much feedback for my writings, but I do get some feedback from the Holy Spirit, I believe. Some readers would accuse me of preaching *Diana of the Ephesians*. However the Holy Spirit is not *Diana*, the Holy Spirit is *Sophia*! That there are false feminine goddesses in the Greek and Roman pantheons is a good reason why there should be the True, Divine Feminine. As has been said somewhere else, a forger doesn’t counterfeit a $49 bill because there isn’t one! The devil counterfeits the True, Feminine Holy Spirit by inventing false feminine goddesses.

Others accuse me of preaching a different gospel. I would agree that the feminine rather than masculine Holy Spirit is in some way a different gospel, but I would argue that this gospel is closer to the original Gospel. Every denomination preaches a slightly different gospel. The reason I didn’t go to Bible college was that no matter which college I attended, my theology would have been what that particular Bible college taught. I didn’t have time to go to all of them! I did study physics at university, and the laws of physics are the same in every university and college in the entire world! Physics did teach me how to think and solve problems.

It takes a great deal of argument and persuasion to cause someone to change their belief system. We are all brought up in a certain environment that moulds our beliefs in a certain way. After we reach a certain age, our brains are hard-wired, and our belief system is *set in concrete*. Some adolescents rebel against the beliefs of their parents, and so a Catholic family may produce a Protestant, or a Protestant family an atheist, and an atheist family a Buddhist, and so on. However we can’t limit the Holy Spirit and what is impossible for man is easy for God. We must be transformed by the renewing of our mind (**Romans 12:2**). I believe I have convinced myself that the Holy Spirit is feminine, but I don’t know if I have convinced anyone else!

As far as incorporating the feminine Holy Spirit into any new Bibles, all I ask for is a footnote, along the lines of, *Syriac manuscripts say she, and so on throughout the rest of the Chapter* in John 14-17 and a few other places.

If we take a simplistic view, the Lord Jesus Christ (the Head) is masculine and the Church (the Body of Christ) – is feminine (so the Holy Spirit that fills the Church must also be feminine). As opposites attract, there is a strong attraction between the masculine Head and the feminine Body. Yet those who are devoid of the Spirit cause division (Jude 19) – not only the division between Christians, but the greater problem, the division between the Body and the Head. In a sense Christianity has the same problem as paraplegics and quadriplegics – a breach exists in some of the vital connecting tissue that joins the body to the head, so that communication – messages between the Body and the Head – is disrupted. To those who are paraplegics and quadriplegics, I say, When *the Body* is healed, *your body* will also be healed.

I know very well that men do not marry men! *Which is a very good reason why the Holy Spirit must be feminine!* – because:

As elsewhere *“You shall know the Truth and the Truth shall make you free”*. (John 8:32) Word is Masculine, Spirit is Feminine – Word of Truth is Masculine (Jesus); Spirit of Truth is Feminine! (Daughter of Zion). Know does not mean *“head knowledge”*. It means *intimacy*!

Word is Masculine; Spirit is Feminine

Word of Wisdom; Spirit of Wisdom

Word of Grace; Spirit of Grace

Word of Knowledge; Spirit of Knowledge

Word of Truth; Spirit of Truth

Word of Prophecy; Spirit of Prophecy

Word of Life; Spirit of Life

*Grace and Truth came through Jesus Christ* (John 1:17)

In Jesus’ Name, I pray for the True Light to come in and the false light to go out! I accept the Spirit of Wisdom and I reject the spirit of Jezebel.

If you are suffering, ask the feminine Holy Spirit, the Comforter, to comfort you. Her presence is beautiful beyond description, pouring out the oil and the wine on wounded souls. Without the comfort of the feminine Holy Spirit, the pain and suffering would be unbearable.

One of the gifts of the Holy Spirit is called *gifts of healings* – the gift is the healing itself.

It is this author’s belief that the Syriac manuscripts (or even Aramaic manuscripts, if they exist) may be able to shed some light on this whole issue of the feminine Holy Spirit.

John repeats himself – writing to you fathers, sons etc – perhaps mothers/daughters here?

Luke 11:27-28 – a feminist, no doubt!

The Spirit is Lord = the Spirit is YaHWeH – (2 Corinthians 3:17) - no problem for feminine Holy Spirit.

The feminine Holy Spirit breaks the ultimate *glass ceiling* for the women’s movement.

The feminine Holy Spirit is the ultimate *glass ceiling*! (But broken from above, not from beneath!)

The Chinese yin and yang concepts (feminine and masculine) correspond very well to the Spirit (feminine) and the Word (masculine).

God must have a feminine side, otherwise men would be created in the image of God but women wouldn’t be! We cannot say God has no gender, because where would gender have come from? We can only say God has both genders – masculine and feminine. Virtually all of creation is either masculine or feminine – there are a few exceptions – worms and snails are hermaphrodites. However God isn’t hermaphrodite, so if God is our masculine Father, we must also have a feminine Mother. *Let Us create man in our own image...*

The term Christ, meaning *anointed*, can be either masculine or feminine – Jesus Christ, the Anointed Word, is masculine, the Holy Spirit of Christ, the Anointed Spirit, is feminine.

The Body of Christ joins together and possesses the Mind of Christ – masculine Word and feminine Spirit.

A spiritual marriage is a masculine angel joined to a feminine spirit.

The 144,000 are each joined to a manifestation of the feminine Holy Spirit.

A spiritual connection between the Head (Christ) and the Body (Church).

If Jesus is masculine and the Church is feminine, should the Holy Spirit that fills the Church be masculine or feminine? Paul describes the union of Christ and the Church as a *great* mystery. If someone as great as Paul describes a mystery as great, then it must be indeed something hard to understand – unfathomable.

If you only know Jesus and not the Holy Spirit then you’re only half-saved.

Discerning of spirits - the masculine “holy spirit” is actually the spirit of Babylon! The true Holy Spirit is feminine – and I’m prepared to stake my life on this!

Mystery Babylon

What is the Unforgiveable Sin? (Mature Christians only)

This is hard to explain, however, described in the sixth chapter of Hebrews, the unforgivable sin applies only to those who have reached a very high place, indeed even the highest place in the Church, but not in the right way - by works instead of grace. This indeed enrages the Spirit of Grace – which is the Holy Spirit. A certain man, Simon Magus, a sorcerer, did this at the beginning of the Church Age – almost 2000 years ago, (read Acts 8:9-25) Initially, seeing the signs and wonders, he believed the Gospel and was baptised in water, but he offered money to the Apostles for the gift of laying on hands to receive the Holy Spirit. Peter sharply rebuked him for this, as it was plainly evident his motives were to make money from the gifts of the Spirit – and this sin, called “Simony”, has been named after him. He may well have also received the baptism in the Holy Spirit, but later his sin was such that the Holy Spirit left him. Although the narrative about Simon Magus ends there, later Church history writers say he opposed the Apostles. Because in his wickedness he has sought to “cover his tracks” about what he actually did, information about Simon Magus has had to come from the witness of the Holy Spirit.

There was clearly a connection with both sorcery (*pharmakia* = drugs) and the Babylonian religion - Simon Magus was evidently High Priest of Babylon, and this is how “Mystery Babylon” referred to in Revelation entered and corrupted the Church. Simon Magus even entered the True Temple – not the Holy of Holies where Jesus is, but the Holy Place – the Church Age, and refused to repent or relent – until his sin against the Holy Spirit was such that he became “the fount of all heresies” - the first Antichrist. Defeating this Antichrist, and the other “hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places” has been the spiritual battle of the entire Church Age!

I am unsure as to whether the man of sin in the true temple is still Simon Magus himself – after almost 2000 years!- or one of his “successors” – either way, when you consider the enormity of everything that has gone wrong in the 2000 year church age after the deaths of the 12 Apostles, all caused by “Mystery Babylon”, you begin to realise why this sin is indeed unforgivable.

Christians are to pray for the fall of Mystery Babylon, both King (Antichrist) and Queen.

The Father’s love for us is so great that He would not allow any of His children to have the same fate as this, but there is this one sin, committed by this one person, that one is not to pray for. Also, we know Jesus entered the Holy of Holies (the Millennium), whereas Simon Magus only got as far as the Holy Place - the two thousand year Church Age –. This is why we know that as the Church Age ends, the Antichrist has nowhere to go but down. (Revelation 8:10)

The Apostle John refers to someone who went ahead, and did not abide in love – this was the man of sin in the true temple – who caused everything to go wrong from the end of the first century AD onwards – this man of sin was termed *the fount of all heresies* (Simon Magus).

After the death of the 12 Apostles, the history of the last 2000 years can be summarised as follows – the devil (MOSITTT) starts a movement in order to attack the church. When that movement fails, he starts another movement. However the movements he starts end up fighting each other! (For example, evolution – survival of the fittest, fighting the green movement – save endangered species!) So the devil shoots himself in the foot, if not in the head! (He does have seven of them!)

*Since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame* (Hebrews 6:6) (cross themselves?)

Latin is a dead language. The only person who still speaks Latin is the pope (and some of his priests).

When Catholics pray *Our Father*, are they praying to God or to the Pope – whom they call *the Holy Father*?

What is the man of sin in the true temple hiding? The Vatican archives and the banned books.

Is the Pope infallible?

The Apostle John says, *If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.* (1 John 1:8)

Halloween = All Hallows Eve = The devils and the witches had their last hurrah. The day after, (Reformation Day) Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses to the door of the church!

Trying to find the author of the quote: *In the death of the wicked, Christ is glorified* – This is WRONG!!! – *I* (God) *have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live.* (Ezekiel 33:11) This first quote has been used down throughout history by the papacy to condemn *heretics* (including Protestants) to death and burn them at the stake!

*In the death of the wicked, Christ is glorified* – I must disagree strongly with Thomas Aquinas on this point. This quote has been used by the papacy down through history to kill its enemies! The Scriptures say God takes no pleasure in the death of the wicked - Ezekiel 18:23;32 & Ezekiel 33:11

Mary is no longer the mother of Jesus just as Joseph is not the father of Jesus.

If it was the MOSITTT who dictated the K to M, how did he learn Arabic? Possibly because he had received the baptism in the HS and had spoken in tongues, the supernatural language that he spoke was Arabic? – the Holy Spirit ensured that the MOSITTT created a rod for his own back, starting a movement that would ultimately lead to his own defeat.

Why the world is in such a mess – proof of the MOSITTT.

The Green Movement

Environmentalists can be guilty of “worshipping the creature rather than the Creator” (Romans 1:25)

There is more biological diversity in my backyard than there is in the whole continent of Antarctica! – the landmass, not the surrounding ocean!

Things to be wary of when collecting rainwater from the roof:

If you live in a city, the first rainfall after a dry spell washes all the pollution out of the atmosphere, which falls as contaminated rain.

Bird droppings on the roof can also pollute the rainwater.

Lead flashing was sometimes used to prevent roof leaks – lead compounds are poisonous and cumulative.

By population, China = 5 Americas; India = 4 Americas – can the Earth support 10 Americas?

“Save the Whales” – but what about the unborn babies?

About climate change – there are two opposing camps, the believers and the sceptics. Who do we believe? A more general question to ask is, how do we discern a true prophet from a false prophet? As a rule of thumb, a true prophet warns of a coming catastrophe, challenging his listeners to get their hearts right before God, while a false prophet says, *Relax, there’s nothing to worry about, it’s business as usual, all things continue, you can sleep in on Sunday morning if you want to*.

Saving the souls on the planet is the Christians’ problem. Saving the planet itself is God’s problem. God has said in His word that the present heavens and earth will pass away (die) and that there will be a new heaven and a new earth. However if you don’t believe in God, then saving the planet becomes *your* problem. Nevertheless, to please the green movement we can all make our contribution – I’ve given up my car and share car use with other family members. As Paul said, *I have become all things to all men that I might by all means save some.*

Combine an incinerator with a hot water system, and burn any rubbish that can burn that would otherwise go into landfill. Surely it produces less greenhouse gasses to heat your hot water in this way in your own house, then to heat it with electricity produced by an inefficient coal fired generator, hundreds of miles away, turn it into electricity with resulting transformer and transmission losses, only to turn it back into heat again. Back to the future – to the old wood fired stove?

On climate change – an email recently suggested that the volcanic eruptions in Iceland undid all the good done by the world to prevent climate change. Also, as we all inhale oxygen and breathe out carbon dioxide, how much will we all have to pay to continue breathing? My position on climate change is that it is real and happening, and indeed another sign of the impending cataclysm that the Bible calls the Great Tribulation. So nothing we can do can stop it – so there is no point in limiting carbon dioxide emissions. The increase in carbon dioxide may just be the straw that breaks the camel’s back, that creates a positive feedback, thermal runaway effect. However for those who don’t believe in God who is creating a new heaven and a new earth, saving the planet is their problem. Tax carbon, and use the money to plant more trees? Turn outback Australia into the Amazon rainforest? I’d like to see that!

Recent wild weather – has the climate reached a tipping point? (Ref the angels holding back the four winds – Rev quote)

Following Japan’s tsunami (11th March 2011), the nuclear accident at Fukushima proved that under certain conditions, a nuclear reactor can produce hydrogen, as this gas caused the explosions in the reactors. This proves that cars that run on water are possible – they use a small nuclear reactor to produce the hydrogen to fuel the car. However they are not very practical and safe, for obvious reasons – every car accident would be a potential nuclear accident!

So we are running out of oil, we can’t use coal, and nuclear is unsafe, which only leaves solar and wind – and the Bible says that the sun will turn black as sackcloth, which only leaves wind.

Solar electricity is great provided the sun doesn’t run out of hydrogen - the Bible says that at the opening of the sixth seal, the sun will turn black as sackcloth! For those who doubt this possibility, what is worrisome is that solar panels are easily damaged by hailstones, and in my part of the world, summer thunderstorms with large hailstones are quite common.

Pharmakeia

Do you know Coca-Cola used to contain cocaine? (*cocaine-cola!*)

Do you know that heroin (opium) was once sold at the chemist?

I’m against illicit drugs, but it is interesting to see how society’s attitude to drugs has changed over the years, as has its attitude to a lot of things.

Alcohol is money down the toilet (which is why the average Aussie calls it p\*ss!).

Cigarettes are money up in smoke.

Christ fights antichrist = the Anointing fights the anti-anointing (= sorcery)

I know why I have to keep taking my medication for schizophrenia – God has a greater purpose in this – the Anointing in me fights the anti-anointing in the medication (Sorcery/*pharmakeia* is anti-anointing and the work of the Antichrist!) The original plan was to fill me with poison and turn me into what witches call a *cacodemon*. However the plan backfired, and instead of clozapine suppressing the Anointing, the Anointing uses clozapine as a carrier. Eventually the time will come, and now is, when the doctors will try to take me off the medication but they won’t be able to! And every other schizophrenic in the world on clozapine will be connected to me and to the Anointing – allowing the Anointing to minister healing to these sufferers! Similarly for every Christian in the world who is taking medication for anything.

If my understanding of the True Temple is correct, then this experiment should work:

An experiment to connect your medication to the Anointing:

Take a small glass jar and put about 50ml of extra virgin olive oil in it (this represents the Anointing)

Add to it the same amount of water.

Now add to this mixture one day’s worth of the tablets that you take every day.

Put the lid on the jar and shake it, and put it on the shelf.

The Anointing will fight the sorcery in the tablets until the oil and the water separate.

Every few days give the mixture a shake - this restarts the battle.

Apologetics

“If the River Tiber reaches the walls, if the River Nile does not rise to the fields, if the sky does not move or the earth does, if there is famine, if there is plague, the cry is at once: ‘The Christians to the lion!’ What, all of them to one lion?”

Tertullian, Apology

(The Lion Handbook of Christianity)

It’s not the paper and ink that makes the Bible holy, it’s the words of the Bible. However most politicians take the oath on the Bible because it is holy, but some of them never read it! Now Julia Gillard didn’t take the oath on the Bible! As a non-believer, at least she’s true to herself.

The danger of cult leaders – indeed any type of leader - is that their followers take their word as gospel, rather than thinking for themselves, reading the Bible as the foundation on which all Christian teaching must be based.

Any leader of any sort - religious, political, cult - or the coach of the local football team - has to be very careful of what they say, because people trust their words. This is why political leaders have such a short life span (a couple of elections at the most). The only words one can take as gospel is the Gospel – and even then you still have to think critically – but not too critically, else you become a sceptic. With so much information available on the internet, the witness of the Holy Spirit is essential to sort out all the misinformation from the few grains of truth. The Spirit of Truth teaches the truth. Evolution isn’t the truth - the Holy Spirit doesn’t bear witness to it – when you’re filled with the Holy Spirit, it’s patently obvious that evolution is a delusion.

People are searching for something *to fill the aching void*. ABBA put it this way,

*It’s got to be rock and roll,*

*To fill the hole in your soul.*

However young people try sex, drugs, and rock’n’roll, and it doesn’t satisfy them, but it can ruin their lives!

Tips

As an electronics tech, I learned a few tricks of the trade. Such as, when you buy a microwave oven, buy the cheap one with a clockwork (rather than electronic) timer. This is because the first thing to fail is usually the electronics in the timer rather than the magnetron that produces the microwaves. Of course now they don’t make them with clockwork timers – which is typical. I bought one with a clockwork timer, and it’s the only microwave oven I’ve ever had!

Another thing I learned when in my honours physics year, is that electronic equipment usually fails when it’s turned on or off. Hence the equipment at the Bribie Island ionospheric research station, where I did the research for my honours project, was kept on permanently. So turning electronics on and off every day to save a few cents worth of electricity may be false economy, as this increases the probability that the equipment will fail.

For gastric reflux, half a teaspoon of bicarb soda in half a glass of water –the reaction is high school chemistry:

HCl + NaHCO3 -> NaCl + H2O + CO2

Stomach Acid (Hydrochloric) + Bi-Carb Soda -> Common Table Salt + Water + Carbon Dioxide (Gas).

To get rid of bad smells in the toilet, light a match to burn up the methane. (Do not do this in a composting toilet where the methane might build up and cause an explosion!)

If you have adult children who still live at home – then there is your maid and your gardener, for which they receive free board and lodging.

Always keep a spare car key in your wallet or purse – if you lock your keys in the car it will get you out of trouble.

Healing and Medicine

When I refer to the Great Physician, then I mean, of course, Doctor Jesus, but how many know Nurse Holy Spirit? Traditionally, doctors were masculine and nurses were feminine!

With the state of the health system, we desperately need Dr Jesus and Nurse Holy Spirit!

Organ transplants require medication that suppresses the body’s immune system. They are also very expensive. If you have private health cover, you are paying for other people’s abortions, IVF and organ transplants. So what’s the answer? Possibly a health fund that does not pay for these procedures – and their premiums would therefore be much lower!

Use toothpaste sparingly – it contains an abrasive and if you brush too hard you can wear away the enamel and create holes! (I brush with fluoridated mouthwash).

Underarm deodorants block sweat glands – use sparingly.

Medicines that heal are good and a gift from God

Drugs that don’t heal are paid for by the PBS.

Circumcision has one advantage (besides hygiene) – it reduces sensitivity, which slows a man down, making sex more pleasurable for the woman, and so has benefits for the marriage in the longer term.

It is good that ECT (shock treatment) is allowed in Queensland – destroying the carnal mind allows the spiritual mind to take over, so it does us a favour!

Curing cancer by boosting the immune system is not that simple, because of the effect of immune suppressing drugs in the true temple. So it may be possible to cure cancer or transplant organs, but not both.

One weakness of modern western medicine is that it denies the possibility that some diseases and illnesses are caused in whole or in part by evil spirits, whereas many traditional, “less advanced” cultures continue to accept this as a real possibility. This is not to say that we look for “a devil under every bush”, as the saying goes. The Bible seems to support the view that healing involves the casting out of evil spirits – many of Jesus’ miracles involved this practice, and even with all our advanced technology, doctors are yet to match Jesus’ reputation as a healer. The interested reader may like to research the EPR (Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen) paradox and the existence of the so-called *hidden variables* of modern quantum physics.

Medical Physics – treating the human body as a quantum mechanical wave-function with an energy distribution, explaining treatments like acupuncture, photographing the wave-function using Kirlian photography.  *The body without the spirit is dead* (**James 2:26**). There is something about the Spirit of Life that keeps the individual atomic wave-functions in phase.

It pays to consider the possibility – What if cancer was caused by an evil spirit? The treatment to the patient – surgery, radio-therapy, and chemotherapy - causes so much pain and suffering to the patient that the evil spirit of cancer leaves the patient. The cancer is defeated, and the patient goes into remission – as long as the evil spirit of cancer doesn’t return. The other side to this argument is that good health results from being filled with the Holy Spirit!

Ask Jesus for *healing of the memories* – needed to remove the *emotional baggage* that we all accumulate over time.

Sometimes all a depressed person needs is a shoulder to cry on – like *Chiquitita*. What they don’t need is ECT – electric shock treatment, the medical equivalent of attempting to fix a computer network with a lightning strike!

Why doesn’t God heal teeth? We are all given one set of adult teeth. If we look after them, with the help of modern dentistry, we won’t need a second set. If we don’t look after them, we don’t deserve a second set! This is a bit “Old Testament”! I believe in the age to come, those who are found worthy to enter that age will have perfect teeth. In the meantime, we do what the dentists recommend - visit our dentist every six months – even if it is painful and costs money – the alternative is we lose our teeth one by one, and then eventually we take our teeth out at night and put them in a glass of water beside the bed. It would be nice if we grew a second set of teeth once we reached a certain age!

To mimic Barry R. Smith:

*If you drink fluoridated water, brush and floss your teeth twice a day, and never fail to visit your dentist every six months, I can guarantee that you’ll have the best teeth in the cemetery!*

Metallic bonds within the human body must fail as the speed of light becomes infinite – mercury amalgam fillings would disintegrate?

Some of Jesus’ miracles, such as healing the deaf or blind, involved casting out uncleanness, which is why He would expectorate – by touching the patients eyes or ears, the uncleanness would come out in His spit. With the unclean spirit cast out, the Holy Spirit would fill the patient and the anointing and river of life flow to complete the miracle. Of course Jesus wants to heal today, and I’m searching for answers as to why the healings we all need are seemingly deferred. In these last days before we enter the Millennium, Jesus heals using similar methods to those he used during his ministry on earth but on a much larger scale. The way He heals is using the principles of the True Temple. In His earthly ministry, Jesus, aided by the Holy Spirit, healed thousands, but by using True Temple methods, Jesus and the Holy Spirit can heal millions and even billions of people all at the same time!

However the time will come, and is very soon, when Dr Jesus and nurse Holy Spirit will take great pleasure in proving every medical doctor a liar who has ever used the words, *you’ll never walk again*!

*Doctors and nurses do their best;*

*Doctor Jesus and Nurse Grace do the rest!*

Doctor Jesus, aided by Nurse Grace, is a specialist – He specialises in healing those that medical science has given up on. In His earthly ministry, Jesus healed the deaf and the blind, and the paralytics – we would call paraplegics and quadriplegics. The man with a withered hand probably had a deformity such as results from thalidomide. The woman with the issue of blood may have had a fistula, or been injured by an abortion. Some diseases and illnesses only Jesus Himself could heal – even His disciples could not heal the epileptic – Jesus replied, *This kind goeth not out except by prayer and fasting*. The question is how long does one have to pray and fast for? The answer is as long as Jesus did! Forty days and nights! Not many Christians can equal that! I wouldn’t attempt it either!

My belief is that a battle with cancer is primarily an immune system battle. There is no point cutting out a cancer unless at the same time the immune system defeats the cancer. It is impossible through surgery to remove every last cancerous cell, and so if the immune system does not defeat the cancer, it could re-grow somewhere else. Radiotherapy is supposed to kill cancerous cells, however as every physicist knows, radiation causes other healthy cells to become cancerous! Chemotherapy kills cancerous cells, but also kills all cells that are dividing and multiplying – including the body’s own immune system that are fighting the cancerous cells.

Some of my ideas on cancer are also shared by Johns Hopkins University! Here is an email I received recently:

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | |  | | --- | | Subject: Johns Hopkins University on Cancer  This is an extremely good article. Everyone should read it.  AFTER YEARS OF TELLING PEOPLE CHEMOTHERAPY IS THE ONLY WAY TO TRY ('TRY', BEING THE KEY WORD) TO ELIMINATE CANCER, JOHNS HOPKINS IS FINALLY STARTING TO TELL YOU THERE IS AN ALTERNATIVE WAY.   Cancer Update from Johns Hopkins:   1. Every person has cancer cells in the body. These cancer cells do not show up in the standard tests until they have multiplied to a few billion. When doctors tell cancer patients that there are no more cancer cells in their bodies after treatment, it just means the tests are unable to detect the cancer cells because they have not reached the detectable size.   2. Cancer cells occur between 6 to more than 10 times in a person's lifetime.   3. When the person's immune system is strong the cancer cells will be destroyed and prevented from multiplying and forming tumours.   4. When a person has cancer it indicates the person has nutritional deficiencies. These could be due to genetic, but also to environmental, food and lifestyle factors.   5. To overcome the multiple nutritional deficiencies, changing diet to eat more adequately and healthy, 4-5 times/day and by including supplements will strengthen the immune system.   6. Chemotherapy involves poisoning the rapidly-growing cancer cells and also destroys rapidly-growing healthy cells in the bone marrow, gastrointestinal tract etc, and can cause organ damage, like liver, kidneys, heart, lungs etc.   7.. Radiation while destroying cancer cells also burns, scars and damages healthy cells, tissues and organs.   8. Initial treatment with chemotherapy and radiation will often reduce tumour size. However prolonged use of chemotherapy and radiation do not result in more tumour destruction.   9. When the body has too much toxic burden from chemotherapy and radiation the immune system is either compromised or destroyed, hence the person can succumb to various kinds of infections and complications.   10. Chemotherapy and radiation can cause cancer cells to mutate and become resistant and difficult to destroy. Surgery can also cause cancer cells to spread to other sites.  11. An effective way to battle cancer is to starve the cancer cells by not feeding it with the foods it needs to multiply.   CANCER CELLS FEED ON:   A. Sugar substitutes like NutraSweet, Equal, Spoonful, etc are made with Aspartame and it is harmful. A better natural substitute would be Manuka honey or molasses, but only in very small amounts. Table salt has a chemical added to make it white in colour Better alternative is Bragg's aminos or sea salt.   B. Milk causes the body to produce mucus, especially in the gastro-intestinal tract. Cancer feeds on mucus. By cutting off milk and substituting with unsweetened soy milk, cancer cells are being starved.   C. Cancer cells thrive in an acid environment. A meat-based diet is acidic and it is best to eat fish, and a little other meat, like chicken. Meat also contains livestock antibiotics, growth hormones and parasites, which are all harmful, especially to people with cancer.   D. A diet made of 80%fresh vegetables and juice, whole grains, seeds, nuts and a little fruits help put the body into an alkaline environment. About 20% can be from cooked food including beans. Fresh vegetable juices provide live enzymes that are easily absorbed and reach down to cellular levels within 15 minutes to nourish and enhance growth of healthy cells. To obtain live enzymes for building healthy cells try and drink fresh vegetable juice (most vegetables including bean sprouts) and eat some raw vegetables 2 or 3 times a day. Enzymes are destroyed at temperatures of 104 degrees F (40 degrees C).  E. Avoid coffee, tea, and chocolate, which have high caffeine. Green tea is a better alternative and has cancer fighting properties. Water-best to drink purified water, or filtered, to avoid known toxins and heavy metals in tap water. Distilled water is acidic, avoid it.   12. Meat protein is difficult to digest and requires a lot of digestive enzymes. Undigested meat remaining in the intestines becomes putrefied and leads to more toxic build up.   13. Cancer cell walls have a tough protein covering. By refraining from or eating less meat it frees more enzymes to attack the protein walls of cancer cells and allows the body's killer cells to destroy the cancer cells.   14. Some supplements build up the immune system (IP6, Flor-ssence, Essiac, anti-oxidants, vitamins, minerals, EFAs etc.) to enable the body’s own killer cells to destroy cancer cells. Other supplements like vitamin E are known to cause apoptosis, or programmed cell death, the body's normal method of disposing of damaged, unwanted, or unneeded cells.   15. Cancer is a disease of the mind, body, and spirit. A proactive and positive spirit will help the cancer warrior be a survivor. Anger, un-forgiveness and bitterness put the body into a stressful and acidic environment. Learn to have a loving and forgiving spirit. Learn to relax and enjoy life.   16. Cancer cells cannot thrive in an oxygenated environment. Exercising daily, and deep breathing help to get more oxygen down to the cellular level. Oxygen therapy is another means employed to destroy cancer cells.   1. No plastic containers in micro.   2. No water bottles in freezer.   3. No plastic wrap in microwave.   Johns Hopkins has recently sent this out in its newsletters. This information is being circulated at Walter Reed Army Medical Center as well. Dioxin chemicals cause cancer, especially breast cancer. Dioxins are highly poisonous to the cells of our bodies. Don't freeze your plastic bottles with water in them as this releases dioxins from the plastic. Recently, Dr Edward Fujimoto, Wellness Program Manager at Castle Hospital, was on a TV program to explain this health hazard. He talked about dioxins and how bad they are for us. He said that we should not be heating our food in the microwave using plastic containers. This especially applies to foods that contain fat. He said that the combination of fat, high heat, and plastics releases dioxin into the food and ultimately into the cells of the body. Instead, he recommends using glass, such as Corning Ware, Pyrex or ceramic containers for heating food. You get the same results, only without the dioxin. So such things as TV dinners, instant ramen and soups, etc., should be removed from the container and heated in something else. Paper isn't bad but you don't know what is in the paper. It's just safer to use tempered glass, Corning Ware, etc. He reminded us that a while ago some of the fast food restaurants moved away from the foam containers to paper. The dioxin problem is one of the reasons.  Also, he pointed out that plastic wrap, such as Saran, is just as dangerous when placed over foods to be cooked in the microwave. As the food is nuked, the high heat causes poisonous toxins to actually melt out of the plastic wrap and drip into the food. Cover food with a paper towel instead.  *This is an article that should be sent to anyone important in your life.* | |  | | | | | | | | | |  |  | | --- | --- | |  |  | | | |

Economics

Thrift and frugality are good habits to develop.

If you like your job so much that you don’t want to stop, the next question is, would you work in your chosen profession for free? Jesus cleanses the True Temple of the *moneychangers*.

If you live at home with your parents, you may be the butt of many jokes, but you’ll be laughing all the way to the bank!

When the Israelites left Egypt, they took the riches and wealth of the Egyptians with them.

In economics, printing money is usually the last resort – to be done only when everything else has failed – printing money is surely the *unforgiveable sin* of economics.

The stock market is driven by two emotions – greed (bull market) and fear (bear market). Whether greed or fear dominates determines a bull or bear market.

The reciprocal of the price-to-earnings ratio is the equivalent interest rate. For example, a price-to-earnings ratio of 20:1 is equivalent to an interest rate of 1:20 or 5%.

Inflating away one’s debt

I’ve never studied economics, but I’ve picked up bits of knowledge here and there by listening to the business reports. If a government owes a lot of money, and that government has the authority to print money, then the easiest way to solve the problem of government debt is to print the money needed to pay off the debt. (Actually the government doesn’t have to print cash, it just issues bonds – which are given the name *junk bonds*.)

Usually this would cause the country’s currency to plummet in value, causing hyperinflation. The exception is the USA and the *greenback* (the term given to the US dollar) – as prices of commodities such as gold and oil etc. are bought and sold in US dollars.

Economics Reference: *The Crash – The Coming Financial Collapse of America*; Jeremiah Films 1993. When this video was produced, the USA’s government debt was only 4 trillion dollars. Now it has exceeded 16 trillion dollars!

Science

Conservation versus Dissipation: In physics, conservative forces are good forces; dissipative forces waste energy (e.g. friction)

When solving physics problems, one solves the general case first – using letters to represent numbers. Then the last step is to plug the numbers into the equation and calculate the numerical answer.

Physics is the most exact of all the sciences – yet it is not as exact as some think!

How many of today’s electronic gadgets will work in eternity, where (I think) the speed of light is infinite? They may work better, or not at all – I don’t know.

Time travel is impossible because time itself is imaginary – the past and the future only exist in our imagination – the only time that is real is the present. However this will change in the age to come – the fourth (imaginary) dimension, time, is replaced by (real) eternity, which can be travelled through back and forth like space! Mathematicians will be pleased with this! Quaternions will describe the four dimensions!

Is God a mathematician? I believe God’s maths would put our maths to shame!

*For as the heavens are higher than the earth,*

*So are My ways higher than your ways,*

*And My thoughts than your thoughts.* **Isaiah 55:9**

Our maths begins with Euclidean geometry, which we all learn at school, and contains within it the idea that the ancient Greeks believed, that the Earth is flat! (Euclidean geometry is the geometry of the infinite flat plane, and the word *geometry* means *geo* (the earth) + *metry* (to measure)!) If instead of an infinite flat plane, we start with a sphere – with one pole the origin, and the other pole the point at infinity, would we end up with a new version of maths? For every shape we can imagine, would we discover a different version of maths?

Some say the constants must be constant, or else the Global Positioning System (GPS) would go haywire! However if the constants *were* constant, the GPS would not have to be continually re-synchronised with atomic clocks on earth?

The laws of electricity and magnetism only apply up to certain limits – an electric or magnetic field cannot be increased indefinitely – something has to break down. Science knows that with high power lasers, one enters a field of study called non-linear optics – the response of the medium to the high power E/M field changes from linear to non-linear. Similarly with the physics of flying saucers – a strong enough E/M field causes space-time itself to break down, possibly creating a black hole.

Flying Saucers

**Mark 4:22 & Luke 8:17**: *For there is nothing hidden which will not be revealed, nor has anything been kept secret but that it should come to light.*

A serendipitous discovery: Flying saucers ionize the air, and leave straight line tracks on the weather radar! So more than likely the BOM had to employ people whose job it is to blank out these tracks on the weather radar images before they are published. Most of the tracks I discovered (before they blanked them out) point to the Shoalwater Bay restricted military area between Mackay and Rockhampton, and the North-West Cape in the north of W.A. and other bases in Darwin and central Victoria.

The earth has an electric field and a magnetic field – if crossed electric and magnetic fields create a changing gravitational field, it may be possible to cause changes in the gravitational field (triggering earthquakes?) by manipulating the electric or magnetic fields (HAARP).

A Word of Warning! It is dangerous to manipulate the laws of space and time beyond certain safe limits! – remember Murphy’s Law – this sounds like sci-fi, but you could end up *lost in space* - able to go back and forth through history (in God’s imagination!) (as a spectator only – it’s not possible to change history!), but never able to return to your own time. If your length scale contracts, you could end up in the *Land of the Giants*! Theoretically, a TARDIS or a Stargate may be possible, by creating a strong enough electro-magnetic field one can create a black hole, go down the black hole into the abyss and (hopefully) come up somewhere else – but where? Truth is sometimes stranger than fiction!

I’ve spent a great deal of time and effort researching the flying saucer mystery so that you, my reader, don’t have to. This includes successfully completing honours in university physics, to determine if flying saucers work by known physical laws. If they do, then the exact mechanism that drives them is without doubt the most closely guarded secret in the entire western world. Truthfully, although I have made some progress with the subject, I have not even convinced myself that they do work by known physical laws. To demonstrate a working prototype would be the goal of my research – once the theory and the experiment are worked out completely. (I even had a dream where I was transported to the Squirrel helicopter test site, where they were testing a prototype flying saucer!). Any research would involve spinning a container of mercury – this would be somewhat dangerous – the container could break and mercury would be strewn everywhere.

What is a Marconi Vortex Dynamo? Lightning is to electricity as tornados are to magnetism. The Van de Graaff generator produces artificial lightning. It makes sense that a Marconi Vortex Dynamo – whatever it is – produces an artificial tornado. This gives us a clue into the physics of flying saucers. Electricity and magnetism were the first two forces of physics to be unified into electro-magnetism. Possibly gravity was next – but this has been kept secret as it explains how flying saucers work.

Inside a flying saucer time travels at a different rate than it does to the outside observer. Inside the saucer, if we double the speed of light and halve the second (and also quarter the kilogram), we appear to the outside observer to be travelling twice as fast.

There is more evidence for UFOs than for evolution!

The USA is a friend of Israel – why then did it accept all those Nazi rocket scientists and their secrets after WW2? So the USA could build flying saucers?

There are quite a few out-of-work rocket scientists (ex-NASA). I suspect quite a few of them know the secrets of UFOs and will be forced to make a living by selling this information!

A tornado has a trumpet shape with the bell pointing upwards. Elijah ascended into heaven by a whirlwind – so he knew something about anti-gravity too! Shades of *The Wizard of Oz* – but it was in the Bible first!

Which plastic toy company makes a replica model “Haunebu” Nazi flying saucer?

*He who creates a black hole will fall into it* – **Ecclesiastes 10:8** *paraphrased*

Sources (electricity) and vortices (magnetism) completely determine the fluid (ether) flow. Lightning is to electricity as tornados are to magnetism.

A strong enough electric field creates a white hole (lightning), and a strong enough magnetic field creates a black hole (tornado). Combine the two – a white hole-black hole pair, and a massive flux of ether (or energy) flows from the white hole to the black hole!

I believe that aliens, extraterrestrials, the greys, or whatever you want to call them, are real beings – they are devils, demons, fallen angels, the devil’s angels – the Bible uses various terms to describe them. That is why our family prays every night for protection with the Blood of Jesus. These devils have appeared in this last generation because they have been thrown out of heaven and have been cast down to earth, as Revelation 12 describes. The lie that they tell to explain their origin is that they evolved on other planets. Truth is simple!

How do UFOs perform such feats of aviation that they seemingly defy the laws of physics? It’s all to do with the value of the speed of light in the UFO’s reference frame as contrasted to the speed of light in the observer’s reference frame. Increasing the speed of light in the UFO’s frame means time travels at a faster rate than in the observer’s frame, and increasing the speed of light also decreases the mass so that less force is needed to accelerate the craft.

From creation to Noah’s flood was about 1500 years. Cain had enough skill and knowledge to build his own city! (**Genesis 4:17**) So how advanced was the science and technology by the time of Noah’s flood? This explains why God allowed a flying saucer to crash at Roswell in 1948 – it contained all this advanced technology (including the transistor, also discovered in 1948), and advanced modern science and technology by 1500 years! Atlantis was the name of the civilisation that existed before Noah’s flood.

**Types of Aliens**

Those who have claimed to have had close encounters with flying saucers and their occupants describe different types of aliens – calling them *Greys*, *Nordics,* and *Pleiadeans*.

I believe the *Greys* are a type of demon – a fallen angel, whereas the *Nordics*, on the other hand, must surely be identified as Nazis – considering Hitler’s fascination for tall, blue-eyed blonds\*. I am unsure of the identity of the Pleiadeans – they may have been the female mediums the Nazis used to connect with these seducing spirits.

(This is not to say that just because someone is tall, blue-eyed, and blond they are a Nazi! Hitler himself was short, dark haired, and I don’t care what colour his eyes were!)

This computer is proof that Roswell actually happened!

In the wreckage of the crashed flying saucer, they discovered the transistor!

Flying saucers are among the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places – like flies – the Lord swats them, and they crash!

On the Accuracy and Interpretation of the Scriptures

It is also a dangerous thing to make a statement like *the Bible is 100% accurate* - otherwise there would be no need for new translations. The problem with saying the Bible is *100% perfect* is that it can be seen as *bibliolatry*. I would probably say something like *the Bible is 99.99% accurate*! It is not so much what the Bible says, but what the Bible means! This again means the reader must have true, heavenly Wisdom, to avoid falling into a trap of interpreting spiritually what is meant to be taken literally, and/or vica-versa.

Having a Bible translation that is 100% perfect is a noble and worthwhile goal, but our present translations are not there yet! That is why I say that the Bible is 99.99% accurate –there is still room for improvement in translation. There is a doctrine adhered to by some of the churches that states that the Authorised (King James) Version of the Bible is a perfect translation, but this is not the whole truth, because, as an example, the word for the headdress of the priest has been translated *mitre*, which the priests of Babylon wore (and some of them still do!), but no Levitical priest ever wore. Our knowledge of biblical manuscripts has increased greatly since the KJV was first published in 1611. Of particular importance are the Syriac manuscripts, because Syriac, a dialect of Aramaic, is closer to the language that Christ spoke.

Even so, two people can both agree that the Bible is 100% true, and yet still disagree on a verses’ interpretation. One example of this is the first of the four horsemen of the Apocalypse – the rider on the white horse – the Catholics say this rider is Christ, and most evangelicals say this rider is Antichrist – there can be no greater difference in interpretation than this – although maybe they are both right!

Now to the 0.01% of the Bible that I have trouble with:

Are women allowed to teach? (1 Timothy 2:12 – tell that to Joyce Meyer!)

Do women have to wear hats in church? (1 Corinthians 11)

Are women allowed to speak in church? (1 Corinthians 14:34)

Wisdom is required here – we don’t want to go down the religious path of “rules and regulations” about what women can or can’t do. What does the Apostle Paul mean?

I believe a woman can do anything God gives her the grace and ability to do! Possibly men make better preachers – to preach the word with boldness and authority.

Possibly this has something to do with *no flesh glorying in the presence of God* (quote) – a woman’s hair is her glory.

Probably means *Don’t talk during the sermon* which is good manners.

Jim Jones (of the Jonestown suicide cult) took **Mark 16:18** literally! (Which is how he deceived his followers to drink poison!) This is an extreme example that shows that one cannot *always* take the Bible literally. The best method of Bible interpretation (*hermeneutics*) is to use God-given, Divine Wisdom to interpret the Bible. Only a fool would test God by drinking poison, or picking up a snake (same Scripture) or castrating themselves (**Matthew 19:12**)(Apologies to Origen). There are some contradictions in the Bible that are very hard to reconcile, such as the two different fates of Judas Iscariot (**Matthew 27:5** versus **Acts 1:18**) (A little like the fate of Hitler! – and Judas was described as the son of perdition, a title that could describe Hitler also!) Syriac manuscripts required here!

I believe there are a handful of instances in the Bible where “He” should be “She” – because I believe the gender of the Holy Spirit – the Spirit of Wisdom – is feminine not masculine! Syriac manuscripts required here also! And if I’m correct on this, I know that if necessary God the Father through His *feminine* Spirit (His Wife – our spiritual Mother) can change even the printed Bible, and correct all these minor problems miraculously! Until that happens, I’ll just put a letter “S” in front of “he” to make “She”!

When every copy of every version of every translation in every language is perfect, then we can say, the Bible is 100% accurate. (*With God, nothing is impossible!* quote)

As I have had some scientific training – an honours degree in physics - I know that physicists like things to be black and white, right and wrong, accurate and precise, and thus like to take the Bible literally. I was like this once, and I was upset when I found scriptures that can’t be taken literally, or apparent contradictions in the Bible that are difficult to reconcile. A wise man advised me to take such scriptures as *complementary* not *contradictory*. The following book may be helpful in this respect:

*Alleged Discrepancies of the Bible* by John W. Haley; Whitaker House – this book contains the vast majority of the so-called contradictions in the Bible, with a reasonable explanation. (Even the two fates of Judas, *without* the [far-fetched?] doppelganger hypothesis!)

A simple example of reconciling seemingly contrary scriptures: Was Barabbas a robber (John’s Gospel) or a murderer (Luke’s Gospel)? Not that it really matters, because he was on death row for something. One could say he was not of good character! He probably had a long criminal history, and was guilty of both.

I do take Genesis literally, but I’m much more interested in Revelation! *Better is the end of a thing* (Revelation) *than the beginning thereof* (Genesis) (**Ecclesiastes 7:8**). The Apocalypse has fascinated me for as long as I can remember. An overwhelming desire to understand the mysteries of this book, the crowning glory of the Holy Scriptures, can become an obsession that leads to a mental breakdown! And that’s the best thing that can happen – I speak from personal experience here! Once a person’s *carnal* mind is broken, it can be replaced by their Holy Spirit-inspired *spiritual* mind. Sometimes cracks are needed to let the light in! (Or out?)

Some Problems Addressed

**The Problem of Mark 16:17-18**

This is probably the most controversial and difficult scripture to interpret in the entire Bible – particularly if taken literally!

Personally I’ve wrestled with this scripture for many years, and come to some sort of understanding:

*In my Name* – this means baptism in water into the Name of the LJC, equivalent to the Name of Father, Son and Holy Spirit – the Family Name.

*They shall cast out demons* – deliverance

*They shall speak in new tongues* – baptism in the Holy Spirit

*They shall take up serpents* – possibly a euphemism/idiom for casting out uncleaness – casting out the crucified, dead and decayed flesh – if anyone has a better idea I’d like to hear it!

*And if they drink any deadly poison, it shall not harm them* – the last battle to be fought is with *pharmakeia* = sorcery - All pharmaceuticals are poison – if you take enough of them!

Then, once the anti-anointing sorcery is defeated,

*They shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*

If a Christian tells you that the reason you are not healed is because you don’t have enough faith, that’s a cop-out – the real reason is the person who lays hands on you doesn’t have enough Anointing!

One poison that is used as a pharmaceutical is Warfarin – it is given to sufferers of atrial fibrillation, not to prevent atrial fibrillation itself, but to prevent blood clots from forming in their heart and moving to the brain where they can cause strokes. However Warfarin is also used as a rat poison!

Poison could also mean spiritual poison – doctrines of demons are spiritual poison!

*Ra Ra Rasputin, lover of the Russian Queen,*

*They put some poison into his wine.*

*Ra Ra Rasputin, Russia’s greatest love machine,*

*He drank it all and said I feel fine!*

Boney M.

**Spiritual Warfare**

The principalities and powers (etc) are trying to prevent Christians from rising higher in the spiritual (fifth) dimension.

Holy Place = Church (the Body)

Holy of Holies = Christ (the Head)

The Body (Church) rises higher and joins to the Head (Christ).

Angels do fall – the devil’s angels fall, and are cast down!

However,

*The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD,*

*And He delights in his way.*

*Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down;*

*For the LORD upholds him with His Hand!* (**Psalm 37:23-24**)

Hallucinations – or dreams and visions? **Joel 2:28** The Anointing fights the neuroleptic *pharmacia* = sorcery

Why is it, then, in our culture, that dreams and visions are called hallucinations, and deemed a sign of mental illness? In other cultures, dreamers and visionaries are highly valued.

The Christians are raptured and satan (in his many forms and disguises) is left to fight satan.

Sometimes I feel that satan is fighting satan, and I’m the meat in the sandwich.

If you look at history from God’s perspective, satan has shot himself in the foot many times! Satan has started many movements throughout history, which have ended up fighting each other!

False messiahs, filled with the spirit of antichrist, are being sedated with drugs, the work of the antichrist – hence satan *is* fighting satan!

I really don’t care who the Antichrist is as long as it’s not me! Satan wanted to turn me into an antichrist, but by giving me a breakdown and destroying my carnal mind, satan shot himself in the foot!

**The Battle for the Holy Place:**

The Mind of God v. The Collective Subconscious

The Physicists v. The Psychiatrists

Einstein v. Freud

The Saucer-ers v. The Sorcerers

**Death**

Jesus has already abolished death (**2 Timothy 1:10**). It’s up to us, the Christians, to appropriate by faith His victory and share in His eternal life. The last enemy of the Christian individual to be destroyed is death.

The last enemy to be destroyed is death. The Lord Jesus Christ has already defeated death by rising from the dead. When a Christian fights a battle with any illness, that battle is not in vain – the illness itself will be weakened by the battle – death is the ultimate illness to fight. Death itself will get weaker, and the Spirit of the Resurrection become stronger, as more Christians fight the good fight against it.

The wages of sin is death. Take the two tablets morning and night until you know the Ten Commandments off by heart. This makes a spiritual connection with the Holy of Holies in the True Temple, the Ark of the Covenant, and the Lord Jesus on the throne of your heart, sprinkling His Blood seven times upon the mercy seat. Sin is cured, and a fountain of living water can begin to flow from your heart, through your soul, and into your body – a fountain of eternal life! (John 4:14)

In the Ark of the Covenant is the *hidden manna* – the angel’s food which can nourish a man for 40 days, as it did Elijah.

If the crucifix is the Abomination of Desolation, which was set up in 691 A.D., add 1290 years and we arrive at 1981 A.D. Add 1335 years and we arrive at 2026 A.D. What happened in 1981? I would hazard a guess and say that the AIDS virus (a manifestation of the Angel of Death) manifested in 1981. This began a 45 year “window” (1981 to 2026) for events of the end times to take place, during which time death, the last enemy, is destroyed. The River of Life begins to flow, producing immortality which manifests as stem cells – proof that the human body is capable of and beginning to rebuild itself. With stem cells in the gums, one could grow a new set of teeth!

It is clear that Christ’s immortal, glorious body functioned by a different system to our corruptible bodies. For a start, all the blood in his body would have drained out at the crucifixion through the wounds in his feet. The spear that was thrust into his side would have pierced his vital organs – depending on which side, his liver or spleen, possibly his intestine, and a lung or his heart.

The spirit of death is an unclean spirit – If you’ve ever seen a dead body, you’ll appreciate this – the Jewish Law did not permit a Jew to touch a dead body! The reason I rejected medicine as a career was because of the anatomy classes, and my repulsion at the thought of dissecting a dead body! I was put off by seeing a toad dissected!

You can have a battle with death, but if you’re in the will of God and He says it’s not your time to go then the Holy Spirit will cast out death and resurrect that part of your body that death has affected.

If you’re filled with the Holy Spirit of Life, then the more battles you have with death, the stronger your spirit becomes and in comparison, the weaker the spirit of death becomes.

Jesus has defeated death – the last enemy to be destroyed is death – the antidote to death is the river of life. There are blockages to the flow – blockages in the True Temple – particularly the man of sin in the Holy Place of the True Temple. Also the A of D in the TT – the crucifix. Jesus has gone ahead and prepared the Holy of Holies in the True Temple. The sorcery of the MOSITTT (*pharmakeia*) is anti-anointing – this blocks the anointing. We need all four – the Word (Jesus), the Spirit (anointing), the Water (of Life), and the Blood (of the Lamb). The Body of Christ rises up in the spirit and joins to the Head, fighting the forces of darkness as it rises. To put it another way, the Church Age (Holy Place) meets and joins to the Millennium (Holy of Holies).

Christians overcome by the Blood of the Lamb, the Word of their testimony, and by not loving their lives even unto death.

To defeat death, Christians need:

The Anointing that breaks the yoke, then,

The Word of Life – *Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out from the mouth of God* (Jesus)

The Spirit of Life – *And after 3 days the Spirit of Life entered them, and they ascended into heaven*

The Blood of Life – *The life is in the Blood – If we walk in the Light as He is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the Blood of Jesus Christ God’s Son cleanses us from all sin*

The Water of Life – *Let him who is thirsty come drink the water of life without price*

After Jesus resurrected him, the Pharisees wanted to kill Lazarus (**John 12:9-11**) – because he was such a powerful witness to Jesus ministry! Some are not healed for this reason – for their own safety!

**The Cleansing of the True Temple.**

Christ Jesus and His Spirit have cleansed the Holy of Holies with the Water and the Blood. There is a river of the Anointing, the Water and the Blood that flows from the Holy of Holies into the Holy Place, in order to cleanse the Holy Place. As Christians, the Holy of Holies corresponds to our spirit, and the Holy Place corresponds to our soul.

It is also a spiritual battle – fighting the hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Because we are living in the last days, the battle is even more intense now than at any stage before in history.

Be filled with the Word, the Spirit, the Water and the Blood, and catch the Anointing, and all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, will be cast out.

These days, with the advance of technology in only the last few years, you can buy a CD-playing alarm clock and have 15 chapters of the Bible read to you before breakfast! In two weeks you can hear the whole New Testament – but start now – don’t put it off any longer!!! Faith comes by hearing! Brainwashing? Of course! The washing of the Word, as well as washing our robes (souls) in the Blood of the Lamb!

Many sceptics see this as a stumbling block – How can washing robes in blood make them clean? Does not blood stain clothing? The answer is, *Christ’s blood is Royal Blood, hence it is blue! Washing blue!*

(Washing blue – a substance used to whiten clothes in laundering them!)

The problem in the True Temple is the man of the unforgiveable sin (the Antichrist – high priest of Babylon) and his weapon of choice, the abomination of desolation (the crucifix), creating an obstruction between the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies. The crucifix is easily defeated because Matthew 24:15-21 and Mark 13:14-19 say, *when you see the abomination of desolation...standing in the Holy Place...then there will be Great Tribulation*. Thus the only way to end the Great Tribulation is to remove and destroy the crucifix – once the crucifix is removed and destroyed, the antichrist is defeated, and the obstacle between the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies is removed, and the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ has come. Jesus and the Holy Spirit are then free to minister in the Holy of Holies and the Holy Place as well – then the miracles we are all wanting to see happen will begin to occur.

It may take up to seven years to burn all the wooden crucifixes! The crucifix – with Christ still on the cross – means Catholics are *Old Testament Christians*. They are still living by knowledge of good and evil. They have placed themselves before the cross. The crucifix is removed and replaced with a plain cross – signifying that Christ’s crucifixion is finished history.

One can imagine that it would be very easy for the Holy Spirit to minister in the True Temple and correct the mistakes in the human genome. As our genes are made up of combinations of the four nitrogenous bases – adenine (A), guanine (G), thymine (T) and cytosine (C), it would be very easy for the Holy Spirit to change an A to a G, or a T to a C etc., and thus correct all of the 12 possible mutations wherever they occur. After all, Jesus is the Creator, and He designed and made our DNA, so He knows what all the genes do and where the mutations are, and what diseases and illnesses these mutations cause.

**Sex and the Problem of Lust**

Before we come to Christ, we are all in the same boat – because (apart from Jesus) we were all conceived in sin, and lust and all ungodly things are in all of our hearts. Then when we invite Christ into our hearts, our spirits are born again. But our souls need to be born again too!

Being baptised by full immersion does help – as this crucifies the flesh. Being baptised in the Holy Spirit helps too! After you receive the Holy Spirit, you have the inner witness. Whatever it is, if it makes you feel terrible, then this is the Holy Spirit telling you it’s wrong. The Holy Spirit convicts us of sin, of righteousness, and of judgement. (quote) When I feel terrible, I know the Holy Spirit is trying to tell me something! The first time I felt really convicted was when the Holy Spirit was telling me to be fully immersed – even though I was christened as an infant – because I received the Holy Spirit before I was fully immersed! I know why some people avoid me because the Holy Spirit in me makes them feel uneasy!

All unrighteousness is sin, so I don’t believe in categorising sins into mortal sins, venial sins and peccadilloes. The worse the sin, the more guilt or shame the sinner feels. We all know how terrible guilt and shame feel. Persisting in an ungodly lifestyle grieves the Holy Spirit, and depression is the result. Though they call themselves *gay*, homosexuals are not, in general, happy people – according to one statistic, they are 14 times more likely to attempt suicide. They can call me a homophobe, but I’m not afraid of homosexuals - it’s their sin that I am afraid of.

Prostitution and homosexuality are serious sins usually involving consenting adults, but with abortion an innocent third party is involved, the unborn child. On a recent bicycle ride during the spring nesting season, I was dive-bombed a number of times by four separate magpies. I got their message! How these birds go to such lengths to protect their young – both eggs and chicks - yet we humans are the only creatures among the higher mammals that actively kill their own offspring!

Gay marriage is a non-issue, because we are entering the age to come, when *they neither marry nor are given in marriage* (quote)

Now don’t get me wrong – homosexuality is a sin, but then so is *simony* (making money from religion\*).

(\*)Of course *a labourer is worthy of his hire*, and I don’t mean making money in order to fund the Christian Gospel, and the progress of the Gospel, and the good works of practical Christianity that follow, but the making of money from religion when the motive is the love of money – *You cannot serve God and Mammon.*

According to Ghandi, *Capital as such is not evil; it is its wrong use that is evil.*

So the wrongful gain of money is also evil.

Sometimes it’s not what we do, but how the world perceives what we do that’s important.

Don’t be too quick to judge homosexuals – some may have genuine gender confusion issues (born as hermaphrodites, and the parents choose whether the baby will live its life as a boy or a girl), some may have been adversely affected by feminine hormones (oestrogen) in the womb (due to the effects of their mothers taking the early, high dose, contraceptive pill) – so they *were* born that way! Some may have had a toxic relationship with a woman, who left them scarred for life, and unable to form a close relationship with any woman. Some may have grown up in a school where boys were not allowed to play with girls. Do I have any good news for them? Yes. **Luke 17:34** (King James Version). So a homosexual has a 50% chance of being saved! (Also the Church must get its own house in order first – by which I mean the *feminine* rather than *masculine* Holy Spirit!)

Jesus came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. By all means baptise sinners – once they’re baptised and their flesh is crucified, dead and decayed, then the problem, whatever it is, should solve itself!

Is eating shellfish an abomination? There is a good reason why the Bible (Old Testament) says so – shellfish are full of lust – oysters make a great aphrodisiac! (The body has to cast out the lust!) The Apostle Paul’s words ring true – *All things are lawful, but not all things are helpful* - You can eat oysters if you want to, but you might have to change the sheets! And after all the lust has gone out of a relationship (as it should), what’s left? Love or money, I suppose?

When you learn that oysters can be infected with hepatitis and a form of herpes virus, they are not as appetising as they used to be!

Call me old-fashioned, but I believe women make the best wives and mothers, and conversely, men make the best husbands and fathers!

Sex releases dopamine – a feel good chemical

Worldly sex is ungodly – bad language (*corrupt communication*) and unholy sexual practices have no attraction to the pure in heart. Sex is meant to be pure, holy and sacred.

Why do Christians balk at the idea of sex with God? Christ and the Church are to be married! There is a connection between sexuality and spirituality, as the wedding vows contain the words, *With my body I thee worship!* If the Anointing is more caught than taught, what better way to catch the Anointing then by making love to Christ?

If you lose your virginity, you fall, but if you give your virginity to the feminine Holy Spirit, you are raptured!

Cast out all uncleanness of the flesh until there is no uncleanness left to cast out. *There are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven.* (**Matthew 19:12**) (Not to be taken literally! History records that Origen, an early Christian, did take this scripture literally, and castrated himself! He was soundly condemned for this by all his peers.) *Nor let the eunuch say, ‘Here I am, a dry tree.’* (**Isaiah 56:3**)

What I don’t understand about Catholicism is that if nuns are the Brides of Christ, who do the priests marry? Priests can’t marry the Virgin Mary, as this would be incestuous. Some of my readers may be full of righteous indignation at me for not being more judgemental against homosexuality. I did this for a reason – to turn this righteous indignation inwards to the teaching of the Trinity – God is not gay! (As I am a man created in the image of God, I’m not gay either!)

Some reply, *The relationship within the Trinity is not a sexual relationship.* Then the Trinity could never have any children! There is no homosexuality in the Trinity, therefore the Holy Spirit must be feminine, and there is no incest within the Trinity, therefore the Holy Spirit must be both Mother and Daughter.

Father and Son are masculine, and the Holy Spirit (Mother and Daughter) is feminine!

There is no sin in Almighty God! If I thought God was homosexual I would be mistaken, and not only wrong, but guilty of a horrendous blasphemy, and if I wasn’t burnt at the stake for heresy (as heretics used to be), I would hope the Lord Himself would convict me of my error! All I have done is applied some simple logic to our understanding of the Trinity. But I know the one that I am fighting – not Jesus Christ nor the Holy Spirit, but the man of sin in the true temple (MOSITTT) – whom I expect will fall very shortly!

People today are confused about their sexuality because they don’t know God as their Father and the Holy Spirit as their Mother! Yes, you must know Jesus too!

I don’t know about that *joint spirit* – Christians know what I mean – it is a mystery – a spirit of iniquity - however if it is used to create a *spiritual* connection (not a *fleshly* one), then that is a spiritual channel through which the Water and the Blood can flow, so what the devil intends for evil, God can use for good!

There is great lust of uncleanness and immorality in the world today – and so much porn on the internet - This is caused by the spirits of wickedness in the heavenly places. I don’t have to go into all the ungodly details! Technology is not the problem – science and technology can be used for good or for evil – for the will of God or the work of iniquity. I have a television – I’ve seen enough pornography to understand the effect it has on me – the lust is in my flesh to begin with – the pornography just arouses what is already inside me. However, once again, what the devil tries to use for evil, God can turn around and use for good!

Please have mercy on me! For I am fighting this spirit of iniquity! – the cause of all the sexual immorality in the world today!

The Answer is the Word, the Spirit, the Water, the Blood, and the Anointing – feed on the Word – the Bible - be filled with the Holy Spirit, drink from the pure Water of Life, and be washed in the Blood of the Lamb! The Blood comes from the Word (Jesus - Masculine), and the Water of Life from the Holy Spirit (Feminine)

Grace triumphs over law, and mercy triumphs over judgement!

Biblical Law and the Law of the Land.

If as a Christian, Christ by His Spirit of Grace has raised you above the Biblical law, then continue to obey the law of the land – if you break the law of the land, then you come under that law. And as a Christian, if you have self-control, the law of the land is not hard to obey.

If you keep the Ten Commandments, and the Golden Rule, there is very little that the law can have against you. Indeed if everyone obeyed just two of the Ten Commandments – Do not kill and do not steal, the police would have so much less to do!

Some road rules *are* the Golden Rule!

Drive on the left, because you would want everyone else to drive on the left.

Stop at a stop sign, because you would want everyone else to stop at a stop sign, etc.

Keeping to the speed limit is a common sense law of physics:

Question: Why is an accident at 100 km/h so much more dangerous than one at 60 km/h?

Answer: Because kinetic energy increases as the square of the velocity, so a car at 100 km/h has 100x100/(60x60), or 2.77 times the energy of the car at 60km/h. Even though the speed has only increased by 66.7%, the energy has increased by 177%, and it is the energy that must be dissipated in the collision at impact (by greater forces through greater distances, causing greater damage either in the vehicle or in the passengers).

This tells us why people rarely survive plane accidents, because the kinetic energy of aircraft is so much greater.

In a school zone, if the speed is reduced by one third from 60km/h to 40km/h, the energy decreases by (36-16)/36 x 100%, or 56%, more than one-half.

You can break the speed limit, but you won’t break the laws of physics, and the laws of physics might break you!

**Drugs**

I am totally against all drugs – legal (including alcohol and tobacco) or illegal, and even the drugs that the chemist sells! Even caffeine – I’m particularly sensitive to it, so I only drink de-caffeinated coffee. The irony is that the law requires me to take drugs that I don’t want to take! Sometimes I have to take other drugs to counter the side effects that these prescribed drugs cause.

All things work together for good! For them that love God and them that are called according to His purposes!

The Hebrew word for all means all!

**Catholics and the Sin of Onan**

Catholics are *Old-Testament* Christians – trying to work everything out by knowledge of good and evil. The Roman church needs to study Romans! Grace triumphs over Law!

Catholics and even some Protestants teach that no sexual expression is allowed outside a marriage between a man and a woman. This is a high ideal, and high ideals are honourable, but they can become impractical. The Catholic religion leaves nuns and priests, who have taken a vow of celibacy, without any valid form of releasing sexual tension. Catholic teaching is that the so-called *sin of Onan* (Onanism) is a mortal sin.

The sin of Onan is based on the story in **Genesis 38:7-10**, where Onan, who *spilled his seed*, was slain by the Lord, and the Catholic teaching is that Onan’s sin was casting out uncleanness. However the story must be taken in its historical context, and some wisdom applied to the situation in which Onan found himself.

Onan’s brother died, and left his wife childless. The custom of the day was that if a man died, his brother was required to marry the man’s widow, in order to raise up children to her. God commanded Onan directly to do this. Thus it was Onan’s disobedient refusal to have children to his brother’s widow that displeased God. Onan’s sin was disobedience. Understand that Onan was a son of Judah, the line through which the Messiah (Jesus) would eventually come. Thus it was very important for Onan to have children. His disobedience manifested as contraception, *coitus interruptus* – the withdrawal method.

In order to determine what pleases or displeases God, the Jewish Law is recorded for our instruction – homosexuality was punishable by death, as was bestiality (sex with animals). (Of course I don’t advocate the death penalty for anything – in a New Testament setting, *let him who is without sin, cast the first stone\** - *it is not God’s will for any to perish, but that all come to repentance*.)

(\*The interesting thing about this statement of Jesus’ concerning the stoning of the woman caught in adultery, was the reaction of the Pharisees – one by one they left, beginning with the oldest – the oldest of them was also the wisest – and was more aware of the sin in his own heart.)

However Leviticus 15 states that a man who had an emission of semen was required to wash his clothes, and be unclean until evening. *No sin offering was required – therefore casting out uncleanness is not a sin – it is casting out the uncleanness that is the cause of sexual sin.* That statement must be qualified because using pornography to cast out uncleanness is adultery, by Christ’s statement in **Matthew 5:26-27**

I’ve heard men say, “It doesn’t matter where you get your appetite, as long as you eat at home.” Sex causes men problems - spiritual problems. Other things I’ve heard some men say I would not repeat! I learned more at my workplace than I did at university! In the last days people would be lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God. Sex is a complex issue - full of pitfalls and traps for the unwise!

Every man knows how his body works – there is a common saying among men that 95% confess to casting out uncleanness, and the other 5% are liars. If a man does not cast out the uncleanness, his body builds up lust and sexual tension, until he has a *wet dream* – a nocturnal emission during his sleep. In previous years, men had conjugal rights – they could have sex with their wife whenever they wanted to – and some cultures still teach this. However these days rape within marriage is a criminal offence, so a man cannot have sex with his wife if she is unwilling. From experience I know that a man with a build up of lust and sexual tension thinks about sex and little else. What can such a man do? The way some men are taught to think, the sin of Onan is a worse sin than visiting a prostitute! So rape within marriage was made a crime, and prostitution was legalised! If men chose to cast out the uncleanness rather than visit a prostitute, there would be no sex industry of any sort. Truly Babylon the Great is the mother of prostitutes! If men chose to cast out the uncleanness rather than take advantage of a vulnerable woman, there would be no unwanted pregnancies either!

What do you do? I’ve heard rumours that a mother would threaten to break a child’s arm if they catch them doing it!

It’s not a mortal sin if it is a sin at all! What if I’m wrong? Then I have no recourse but to be merciful to all, for Jesus said, *Blessed are the merciful for they shall receive mercy*.

The stigma of casting out uncleanness begins in the schoolyard, when being called a *wanker* is the ultimate insult. (In the UK, the word is a *tosser*.) Even the common word used to describe the act has a certain stigma – hence I use the phrase, *casting out uncleanness* – as this is what takes place.

For over seven years I was employed in an all-male workshop, and I was not blind to what went on. As well as the pictures of naked or scantily-clad women on the walls, married men were known to take pornography to use in the toilets. Unfortunately if you work in a pigsty you can’t help but get some mud on you! The first day I was there they removed a large pile of porn from a cupboard. I know I caught an STD of some description from some semen on the toilet seat – I just don’t know what it was! As this work place was a government department, this could have had serious ramifications, if I had pursued the issue further!

So being married does not automatically solve the problem of lust, nor does being married make all forms of sexual expression allowable – I believe that oral and anal sex are ungodly – irrespective of whether it’s between two men, two women or a man and a woman. Medical researchers have recently discovered a link between the HPV vaccine, and throat cancer in men who contracted it from oral sex with their female partners! (It was never a good idea anyway, as the HPV vaccine only protects against one form of the herpes virus, not against any of the other sexual transmitted diseases that exist, like Chlamydia.)

*Be babes in evil, but in thinking be mature*. The world sees Christians as naïve. Those who have grown up in the Christian Church do tend to be naïve, as they haven’t been stained by sin to the same degree as those who have come out of the world. Nevertheless as we live in the world, though we are not of the world, we are surrounded by sin and some of it will affect us. Above I mentioned the statement, *It doesn’t matter where you get your appetite, as long as you eat at home.* I don’t agree with that statement, and I certainly would not teach it, but it was included to give an example of how the world thinks. What does the Bible have to say? *He who looks at a woman with lust in his heart has already committed adultery with her*. That includes pornography, and so all men (except Jesus) are guilty of this, and with all the pornography on the internet the opportunity for temptation is great. (*Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil*!)

**A Little Foolishness**

Which brings me to another point, if sperm are tadpoles, tadpoles turn into toads and frogs!

You’ve got to kiss a few frogs before you find a prince!

Three unclean spirits *like* frogs come out of the dragon, the beast and the false prophet.

Every sperm is sacred? Do the maths! 200,000,000 per ejaculation x how many in a man’s lifetime (one a week for 50 years) = 520 billion sperm? Multiply by the number of men in the world (3 billion), = 1.6 x 10^21 sperm (that’s 1,600,000,000,000,000,000,000 sperm! (Unless they’re all copies of the same ones?)

And how many actually are used?

Cain might have been a strong swimmer – he won the first race!

**End of Foolishness**

What about contraception? Is contraception good or evil?

Any form of contraception is unnatural – even the Billing’s method – women aren’t born with thermometers!

Not knowledge of good and evil, but grace and mercy!

Trust God that as a married couple, He will bless you with as many children as is His perfect will for you.

The reason I did not marry and raise a family is firstly because I did not have a secure, well paid job that I was happy in, and secondly because I did not want to pass on to my children the risk of developing my disability – schizophrenia.

Marrying and starting a family is a big responsibility. It’s been said, *if you breed them, you feed them* – and not only feed your children, but clothe, house and educate them, as well. As to the size of your family, this is a decision for husband and wife. You can have as many or as few as you like but the more you have the more work it is!

As far as I know I haven’t fathered any! I haven’t had any unexpected cards on Father’s Day! Is it possible to father a love child without any physical contact?

Remember that the world population has recently passed 7 billion – and every one of us is precious and loved by God!

The world is on the *highway to hell*, and there’s not much anyone can do to stop it. These days, one of the quickest routes is named after a certain road up Jimna way - the *B\*\*\*\*y Road* (dictionary definition!) There are certain signposts along the way, like the legalisation of prostitution, homosexuality and abortion. Gay marriage is another signpost. The Restrainer (the Law) is being removed, in fulfilment of Bible prophecy. Hopefully, however, some who actually arrive at that unfortunate destination will decide that they don’t like the place and, provided they have enough life left in them, do a U-turn (repent) and head in the opposite direction toward heaven!

**The Remarkable Epistle of Jude.**

Catholics call St. Jude the patron saint of lost causes! Jude writes about those who really are lost causes – those who, *as Sodom and Gomorrah*, have *given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh*. (This last phrase, *strange flesh*, implies a worse state of depravity – *there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts* (1 Corinthians 15:39)). Jude describes at length and in great detail their reprehensible spiritual state. Yet the remarkable fact is that Jude’s epistle ends up on a positive note!

*And on some have compassion, making a distinction,*

*But others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire,*

*Hating even the garment defiled by the flesh.*

As Protestants reject the idea of purgatory, this reference to *pulling them out of the fire* means these poor lost souls are in the fires of hell – and Christians are told to *have compassion* on them and to *save* them!

A certain politician got into trouble for suggesting a link between homosexuality and bestiality. In fact the Bible (the letter of Jude) does connect both in the same verse! **Jude 7** says, *As Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.* *Strange flesh* refers to the flesh of animals – *there is one flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts* (**1 Corinthians 15:39**).

These ungodly men Jude describes as spots and blemishes (pimples) in the Body of Christ – as every teenager who has suffered acne knows, there is a certain sense of satisfaction gained by applying pressure to a spot or a blemish, so that it is ejected from the Body and with it the uncleanness (puss). Blood and water (lymph fluid) flows to cleanse the wound! Where there is an infected wound in the Body of Christ, it must be pricked with a needle sharp sterile lance, right to the very root and source of the problem, when the infection first entered the Body. I speak here of Mystery Babylon. If there was no uncleanness in the Body of Christ then there would be no necessity to cast it out. Yet the one who introduced the uncleanness into the Body of Christ is the one who is most opposed to casting it out!

Grace and mercy are two sides of the one coin: The Old Testament is law and judgement, the New Testament is grace and mercy.

Grace triumphs over law, and mercy triumphs over judgement!

**Genealogy and the Family (Olive) Tree**

**Genealogy**

As I heard on a genealogy program, because Jews marry within their family, all are descended from only four unidentified women. Who could these four women be? A naïve answer would be Jacob’s two wives Leah and Rachel and two concubines Zilpah and Bilhah. (Leah’s maid was Zilpah, and Rachel’s maid was Bilhah). However Leah and Rachel were sisters, thus they are both descended from the same woman, their mother. Thus there may be room for one other notable matriarch in the Jewish ancestry. Who could she be? Jesus’ genealogy specifically mentions Rahab (**Matthew 1:5**) – a woman noted for her profession (**Hebrews 11:31**).

**The Genealogy of the Israelites**

Jacob (whose name God changed to Israel) had 12 sons from the 4 women above, from whom are descended the 12 Tribes of Israel:

The 12 sons (and their mothers) were: Reuben (Leah), Simeon (Leah), Levi (Leah), Naphtali (Bilhah), Issachar (Leah), Asher (Zilpah), Dan (Bilhah), Zebulun (Leah), Gad (Zilpah), Benjamin (Rachel), Judah (Leah), and Joseph (Rachel).

**The Problem with Jesus Christ’s Genealogy**

This problem is that Matthew’s version is different to Luke’s version. As an amateur genealogist, I have learned that genealogy is not an exact science. This is no excuse, however, because this is the Bible, and if we can’t trust the Gospels, how can we trust other parts of the Bible? The simplest explanation is that one is the paternal line, and the other is the maternal line. (As we go back in time, every generation we go back doubles the number of possible genealogies.) I would modify that slightly – one genealogy is the paternal pedigree, and the other is the ancestry through which the first-fruits resurrection took place – the maternal line is the most direct route through which the River of Life can flow.

**Some Genealogical Mathematics**

Every one of us has two parents, four grandparents, eight great-grandparents, and so on. If we number ourselves as generation zero (0), our parents as generation one (1), our grandparents as generation two (2), and so on, then the mathematical formula for the number of ancestors in generation n is 2^n (which means 2 raised to the power of n). Going back 10 generations means we have 2^10 ancestors in that generation, or 1024 ancestors. Now some of these ancestors may appear twice, so that they are not necessarily 1024 separate individuals.

Adam & Eve’s DNA was perfect – no mutations. The Holy Grail of genealogy would be that with one DNA test, using known mutations as markers, a person’s genealogy could be traced all the way back to a literal Adam and Eve!

The Holy Grail of genealogy would be the ability to trace one’s entire genealogy (back to Adam and Eve) from a single DNA test! (Perhaps using known mutations as markers.)

**Step One:** Trace your family tree – all the way back to Noah and his wife, their three sons and their wives, with the help of modern DNA analysis and with the help of the table of nations in **Genesis 10**!

And then from Noah, all the way back to Adam and Eve, the genealogy is already in the Bible!

This will be the ultimate defeat of evolution!

**Step Two:** Resurrect your family tree!

**The Resurrection of the Dead - Hebrews**

**Step One** – Jesus – of course this has already happened!

**Step Two** – the First Fruits – Abraham to Christ (**Matthew 1:1-17**), and Adam to Christ (**Luke 3:23-38**) – the backbone of the family tree – this has already happened too! (**Matthew 27:51-53**)

**Step Three** – Messianic Jews (Jews who have accepted Jesus of Nazareth – Yeshua – as their Messiah) - and any Christian who can trace their ancestry to the backbone!

*For if their* (the Jews) *being cast away is the reconciling of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead?* (**Romans 11:15**)

Some of us gentiles may find a Jewish connection, on our mother’s side, as the Jewish ancestry is always inherited from the mother, not the father!

**Resurrection of the Dead in Spirit, Soul and Body**

Those who are dead in Christ – their spirits are holy angels.

Spirit person = Angel = Doppelgänger = Quantum mechanical wave function

The soul is created by the River of Life flowing down through the branches of the family tree, beginning with the Lord Jesus Christ resurrecting Adam and Eve and then the first fruits resurrection.

The most direct route for the River of Life to flow is from mother to daughter to granddaughter – the Jews say that Jewish heritage is always through the mother’s genealogy, not the father’s.

Spirit + Soul => Resurrected Physical Body

Once a person is resurrected, they can add all their genealogy to the entire family tree.

**Skeletons in the Family Tree**

We all have skeletons in our family tree! Even Jesus had a couple – and the genealogies do not attempt to hide them! Thankfully grace triumphs over law, because in researching my family tree, I have discovered I am descended from a single mum, six generations ago! According to the Law of Moses, **Deuteronomy 23:2**,

*One of illegitimate birth shall not enter the congregation of the LORD, even to the tenth generation none of his descendants shall enter the congregation of the LORD*.

As far as white Anglo-Saxons are concerned, if you can trace your ancestry even this far (ten generations) you are doing very well! Before this, (before about 1600AD), the old parish records (OPR) just don’t exist!

The Jews take their ancestry very seriously, as do the Mormons (Latter Day Saints – LDS). I don’t think it’s a mere coincidence that at the end of the age, when the resurrection of the dead is to take place, that the technology exists to trace the entire family tree (the parable of the dragnet = the internet!), and that Jews, Christians and many other nations, tribes and tongues, are busily working on tracing their ancestry – even all the way back to Adam and Eve!

However, Paul does say, in two places, (**1 Timothy 1:4** and **Titus 3:9**) to avoid genealogies – I wonder how the Mormons answer that one? Was it perhaps applicable to the time in which it was written? Avoid genealogies, *until* the time that the technology exists to actually scientifically trace the entire family tree – and as each generation rises at the judgement (quote), they can add their ancestry themselves to this database! Do they have a family tree database in heaven? Yes, it’s called the Book of Life! If tracing one’s family tree back to Adam and Eve defeats evolution, then surely it is worth doing!

**Catholicism vs Freemasonry**

According to a certain learned magistrate, (and a good journalist never reveals his sources), *the two greatest evils in the world are Catholicism and Freemasonry*. Let us begin at the top.

The head of the Catholic Church is the Pope. The head of the Freemasons would usually be the head of the Anglican Church. However, as this is the Queen, and the Freemasons are an exclusively male domain, this honour defers to her husband, Prince Phillip (or possibly the Archbishop of Canterbury).

Catholicism is Trinitarian, and the majority of Christian denominations are also Trinitarian. Freemasonry, in its higher levels, is Unitarian, and the deity of the Freemasons is the Great Architect of the Universe, which is identified in the higher degrees as Lucifer (Satan).

The Man of Sin in the True Temple (MOSITTT) is the head of both Catholicism and Freemasonry – He is the head of the Trinitarian religions as defined by the Athanasian Creed, (but not the true Christians!) because he claimed himself to be the Father, Son and Holy Spirit all rolled into one. He is also the head of the monotheistic religions (which are the same as the Arian heresy), including the Christian sects that deny the Trinity (Jehovah’s Witnesses, Christian Scientists, Christadelphians etc), and other monotheistic religions such as Islam.

The MOSITTT is Lucifer and Satan – the Antichrist. As he is divided against himself, his kingdom is fallen! This was the meaning of the lunar eclipse in Taurus – a lunar eclipse always means a downfall, and in Taurus the bull – the two horned beast – it means the downfall of the MOSITTT – the two horns being Catholicism and Freemasonry – also meaning the *two-horned mitre* that the priests of Babylon wear. (This prophecy came true – within a very short time both the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Pope resigned and were replaced!)

This creates a power vacuum, which is immediately filled by the Order of Melchizedek. Trinitarianism and Unitarianism are both replaced by the Family Unit, with Father and Son masculine, and Holy Spirit feminine (Mother and Daughter). This Family Unit rules the spirit realm above the MOSITTT, and when a believer realises that the Holy Spirit is feminine and is born of this feminine Spirit of Divine Wisdom, then they are raised in the spirit realm (raptured) above the Great Tribulation, where Michael and the holy angels are fighting the dragon (Satan/Lucifer/Antichrist) and his evil angels.

**Freemasonry, Conspiracies, and the Machiavellian Machinations of the AntiChrist – The Man of Sin in the True Temple (MOSITTT)**

Much of world history in the past 2000 years is understood as being the grand conspiracy of the MOSITTT to rule the world – he starts a movement to conquer the world (Imperial Rome, Papal Rome, Islam, Communism, Nazism, Evolution etc.), and when it fails, he starts another movement. However the movements he starts all end up fighting each other, so Satan shoots himself in the foot, if not in the head! Many of the smaller conspiracies (e.g. JFK’s assassination and Princess Diana’s car accident) are also part of this grand conspiracy.

One Freemason will never betray another, no matter what they’ve done. So if the judge is a Freemason, and the defendant is also, then the defendant can get away with anything.

The Synagogue of the Freedmen (**Acts 6:9**) – Even a synagogue of satan! (**Revelation 2:9**).

The conflict in Northern Ireland is not so much Catholic versus Protestant, but Papists versus Freemasons.

The JFK conspiracy – Catholics versus Freemasons?

Would it be possible to engineer Diana’s car accident? Drunk driver – can be arranged; chase by paparazzi – can be arranged; sabotage the car’s brakes – can be arranged. The devil did the rest.

Australia is part of the British Commonwealth, hence if the MOSITTT can rule over Great Britain, then he rules Australia. The way this happens is for Charles (future head of the Freemasons and the Anglican Church) to marry Camilla (a Catholic), so sadly Diana was expendable.

If the US president is either a Catholic or a Freemason, then the MOSITTT rules the USA.

JFK was the first Catholic President?, but as US president he was probably also a Freemason – then the conspiracy to kill JFK would have been either Communist or the left-over Nazis – particularly after the loss of face the USSR had over the Cuban missile crisis.

In this country, political leaders are usually Catholic, Freemason, or Socialist (the light on the hill – is it the true light – Jesus – or the false light – Lucifer?).

About Freemasonry

I know too that we are all the process of our past, and the interactions with others that have affected us, either for good or bad, and we all have emotional baggage of some sort or another. This leads me to talk about Freemasonry, because I now realise that quite a few of the influential people of my past – university lecturers, college teachers, employers and employees, were members of this secret society. Would I be correct to say that a secret society qualifies as a cult? I don’t know much about the Masons, and I am not a Mason myself, but I have read books by one who was a member and exposed their secret teachings. The secrets of the Freemasons have been revealed on the internet for anyone who is interested, or so I believe. There are different levels, initiation ceremonies, and certain “catch phrases” that they learn that immediately identifies the speaker as a Mason to his hearers. Each new level has a new “secret”. Masons refer to each other as “builders” = master builder = Mason.

*The transistor was a bad invention* – a catch phrase of the Masons!

The Masons are a pyramid-type organisation (note the pyramid on the United States one dollar bill – and the eye of the Egyptian sun god Horus [= Lucifer] that is the capstone), and there are at least thirty levels to the structure. Those in the lower levels do not know the secrets of the higher levels. The deity of the Masons is titled, *The Great Architect of the Universe*. The secret of the 33rd degree, however, corresponding to the capstone, names Lucifer as the GAOTU!

However,

Jesus Christ is God above all gods, and King of Kings, and Lord of Lords!

Jesus Christ is far above even the highest degree of the Freemasons!

Freemasons mentioned in the Bible? *The Synagogue of the Freedmen* – (**Acts 6:9**) – they caused the stoning of Stephen!

They may also be the men mentioned by Jude in **Jude 4**.

Thankfully my dad is not and never was a Mason (unless he is hiding something from me), but I discovered only recently that my dad’s cousin was a Mason – because there was a separate notice to his obituary put there by the Masons.

I know for a fact that Bob Hawke’s father was a Mason, as well as being a congregational minister, because when video footage from his funeral was televised, they showed a picture of the coffin, and there was the Masonic symbol on it (the square and compass). This does not mean that Bob Hawke is a Mason, but he could well be, as well as being a Rhodes Scholar, but that’s another story. (Rhodes scholars are taught the New World Order as part of their education at Oxford.)

**Freemasons in the Bible**

Paul had a lot of trouble with a particular man, Alexander (**1 Timothy 1:20**), who is elsewhere referred to as Alexander the coppersmith (**2 Timothy 4:14**). This would seem to indicate that Alexander was a freemason, as a coppersmith is an early type of trade. I have discovered freemasonry in my own ancestry in a big way – my great-great-great-grandfather on my father’s side was for a few years Convener (President) of the Seven Incorporated Trades of St. Andrews, Scotland. Thankfully I have discovered a great-great-grandfather on my mother’s side who was a minister of the Gospel and a Reverend! Researching one’s family tree is interesting and rewarding because people are more important than anything else in this world – how, when and where they lived their lives, what occupations they had, when did they immigrate etc. etc. *Blood is thicker than water!* Every generation you go back doubles your number of ancestors! You have 2 parents, 4 grandparents, 8 great-grandparents, and so on. Go back 10 generations and you have 1024 ancestors in that generation!

What is happening with the regime changes throughout the world? The formation of the New World Order – getting rid of those rulers who won’t be part of the NWO. (Of course the NWO is doomed to failure, because of the intractability of the Muslim world.)

If a European government is almost impossible, a one world government is even less likely.

References:

About Freemasonry: *Sin in the Camp* by A. James Wilson

*Death in the Temple* by A. James Wilson

About Catholicism: *Crusaders* volumes 1 to 17 by Chick Publications, including the revelation that Islam was actually a scheme of the Pope that backfired badly!

Also of interest are works of Thomas Foster, including:

*The Antichrist – Who is He?*

*Great Pyramid Power* – The theory that it was built by the antediluvian Enoch!

*The Pope, Communism, and the Coming New World*,

and the other works by this author.

Books of Famous Quotations

The Oxford Dictionary of Quotations, Oxford University Press 1999

The Oxford Dictionary of Modern Quotations, Oxford University Press, Third Edition 2007

*Let him who has Wisdom count the number of the beast:*

The Roman Catholic Solution uses Roman numerals – Vicarivs Filii Dei (the Latin for *Vicar of the Son of God* ),

The Communist Solution uses A=0, B=6 etc; Antichrist, Communism and others

The Nazi Solution uses A=6, B=12 etc; Deutschland, then add the letter esszet (ẞ = SS) to the alphabet – between S and T, (which means Germany plus the SS) = Adolf Hitler! I wonder if this could have shortened the Second World War?

Ideas needing further work

Swear versus Affirm – what’s the difference?

Shop locally – Price of petrol & car maintenance

Buy the truth & sell it not (give it away!)

The kings of Sodom were queens

Don’t even hint about money!

How many people in the world share your birthday?

How many people in the world are also the same age?

How many people in the world were born on the same day as you

How many degrees of separation 6, or 3 in Brisbane (According to Clouston & Hall)

Prospecting – gold is where you find it – alluvial gold usually on top of bedrock.

Answering machine – leaves one open to being tricked by an impersonator – switched to Telstra 101.

If a genuine miracle did occur, would not the powers of darkness do everything to destroy that miracle, even if it meant inflicting the same injury or damage that the miracle rectified?

The Traveston dam can’t go ahead – the lungfish is the only missing link the evolutionists have got! Best they can do – see CMI website

How to tell time by the Southern Cross?

Stars twinkle, planets don’t twinkle

Save electricity and reduce greenhouse gases – turn off the street lights! (reduce light pollution also)

Sunday first day of week – work day for some; Saturday seventh day of week – rest day for some – as long as you have a rest day once a week (if you need one!), it doesn’t matter what day it is.

Consistency is a jewel.

Death itself will get weaker

Constellations and certain invisible stars

“Not by might, nor by power (dunamos), but by my Spirit” says the LORD

Ghost vs Spirit – same thing – then why use different words?

New Jerusalem (mother) vs. Daughter of Zion (Zion = New Jerusalem)

Have a cancer removed and it will regrow somewhere else.

Reason why the pope is anti- abortion and anti-contraception – so that Catholics will be fruitful and multiply and outnumber everyone else!

Street directory and true north

1001 things to do. Books to read, movies to see etc.

Why are people today in debt – most exp. House, car , clothes, etc etc.

Tunnels can always be turned into a subway.

America (and Australia) didn’t learn from Vietnam! (Iraq)

Buy lens cleaner in bulk to clean glasses (use Windex)

Asteroids – not the ones we know about, it’s the ones we don’t know about

Dragster – repeat the calculation with t = 5 seconds

If at first you don’t succeed, don’t take up parachute jumping! (not original)

Poem about lama – who by?

Boomerang came back in space???

Jewellery store - a plain cross or one with a little man on it?

One for the palaeontologists = “Why seek the living among the dead?”

Osama Bin Laden – Obama sin-laden

8 hours work; 8 hours sleep; 8 hours R & R

Christian music on repeat all night? – Yes – Brainwashing? – Yes – with the Blood of the Lamb!

“Nuremburg defence” = “We were only obeying orders”

Lead comes from leaded petrol, lead flashing on rooves, and lead plumbing

Jesus a feminist? See Luke 11:27 (page 1010 in my NKJV)

I’m glad the GG takes an oath on the Bible

Leviticus 26:8 (whole chapter) 5 is to 100; 100 is to 10,000

Deuteronomy 32:30 1 is to 1000; 2 is to 10,000

WW1 (1914-1918) King George V(1910-1936) vs Kaiser Wilhelm II (1888-1918) – both grandsons of Queen Victoria!

Caesar = Kaiser = Czar = Tsar (anagram of star)

Moses struck the rock twice

Change – 2 Angels may have been..

1% inspiration not

seem to be fighting God about fem HS

model FS make a good toy

TT or tabernacle

Me not at all rich, just economical

Serve one another in love – family or church family

We wrestle not against flesh & blood – everyone on the planet is flesh and blood!

Harry Potter - leading a whole generation of children into the occult – but God will turn this into good! After they finish reading Harry Potter, the next book to give them is Stan Deyo’s *The Cosmic Conspiracy*! Well, I read it when I was only 15.

The only person you would trust with all authority is the LJC who has already been given it!

Before movies, they had plays and opera.

The more money it earns, the more evil the profession.

Absentmindedness – “The lights are on but nobody’s home”!

Add a search facility to my web page.

No rest for the wicked – proverb. “Woe to those who call good evil and evil, good.

Let the wicked still be wicked etc, filthy, righteous, holy – Revelation

Always end up on a positive note – Bible scriptures

Government made my job impossible – workplace health & safety, restricted electrical, registration of business etc.

Pimples – the uncleanness has to come out some way eventually.

If you’ve ever been incarcerated in a psychiatric hospital, you develop a phobia about locks and Venetian blinds.

“Honour your father and mother” – because they had to change your dirty nappies!

For every single mum, there’s a dad out there somewhere – the man who fathered their child. These days, with DNA testing, paternity can be easily established – wayward dads can be made to pay maintenance for any children they father. As far as I know I’m not guilty in this respect – unless it’s possible to father a child spiritually without physical contact – which would be a miracle in itself! Thus one reason for free availability of abortion is so that men can shirk their responsibilities as fathers.

Dirty jokes “stick” – which is why we need the blood of Christ to cleanse our souls.

Recycling bin for “nasties” that shouldn’t go into land fill – electronic waste, light globes, mercury and ni-cad batteries, smoke detectors etc.

Classical education – trivium (grammar, rhetoric & logic) & quadrivium (arithmetic, geometry, astronomy & music)

Before the match was the tinder box.

Does the end justify the means? Bible quote “Make the tree good and the fruit good”

Urim and Thummim – (Old Testament) “cast lots” to determine the will of God

Aaron’s priestly garment had a breastplate of 12 gemstones – also in the New Jerusalem.

Silence in heaven = interval between WW1 & WW2 (not original)

The union of Christ and the Church is a spiritual union, not a fleshly one.

Jesus’ miracle of the coin in the fish’s mouth –there is some logic to this! Peter was told to throw in a hook (with no bait) – the hook would be shiny –the first fish that took the hook would be attracted to anything shiny, like the coin that was found in its mouth.

Can your family afford *not* to say prayers?

Casting out demons – cast one *out* and seven *in* – fair comment? Learn the Ten Commandments for a lasting deliverance!

Two different types of mass – inertial mass and gravitational mass – the principle of equivalence.

Why does bleach in the toilet turn urine dark?

I’m single and I’m free!

CFC – doctor’s shorthand – candidate for coronary.

Hagia *Sophia* in Turkey!

Repeat calculations for 5 second dragster and new solar cell

To save water and electricity, turn down the flow and temperature of the hot water system.

A big stretch – tighten all your muscles as hard as you can and then relax – this feels good because it releases “feel-good chemicals” (endorphins) into the blood stream.

Mulesing – sheep should be washed and not have their tails docked – Quote?.

“Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.” – Scripture

Raptures/translations – happen in the 5th dimension – Jesus “passed through them” (quote) – Jesus walks through his enemies as if they were invisible!

Angels’ wings sprout from the shoulder blades.

Wycliffe – the morning star of the Reformation – which church of revelation?

Poor posture can aggravate gastric reflux.

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| |  |  | | --- | --- | | At the cross, the serpent’s head was crushed and split seven ways.  The universe/multiverse: a continuum of universes that are continually dividing and re-combining.  With Jesus and the Holy Spirit in your heart, you have the Millennium on the inside and the Millennium on the outside, and the two shall meet.  Creation, Evolution, miracles – all cannot be repeated therefore none are science.  If you want religion, try Roman Catholicism, Islam or Buddhism.  Tribulation = trouble; Great Tribulation = big trouble!  When writing my thesis, use special copyright and trademark symbols.  10 Commandments – who do I harm if I don’t keep the Sabbath? – only myself!  God has not punished us according to our sins etc (quote), for great is His mercy etc.  Our corruptible body is prone to decay – even tooth decay! Ask the Holy Spirit to fill our bones and our teeth!  Jesus is still casting out evil spirits – from the True Temple – every evil spirit cast out manifests as a new bacteria or virus and causes a new disease, e.g. E-coli outbreak; plagues in the last days – AIDS, SARS, bird flu, swine flu, Hendra virus, Zika virus etc. When an evil spirit is cast out of the spiritual realm, it manifests in the physical realm as a bacteria or virus.  Even so, if science has defeated some diseases and illnesses, it is through the wisdom that God has given us in the first place.  Stem cells grow due to the water of life!  Holiday somewhere only a very few have been – Paradise!  The feminine Holy Spirit *unlocks the door* between Holy and Most Holy Place – from spirit to soul – allowing immortality and the powers of the age to come.  The one world government is no longer a secret because it has become impossible – if political union in Europe is unattainable, a OWG is even more unlikely. Think of the nightmare of red tape that the EU required for monetary union, let alone political union.  When all is said and done, it will be the Great Tribulation that sorts out the sheep from the goats.  Middle of the road between two extremes – nudists risk skin cancer while women covered from head to toe risk vitamin D deficiency!  It is the love of God that compels Christians to do something to help those who are less blessed than themselves. If we have compassion on animals, are not humans more important?  What if div B is not zero, but very small – big enough to account for gravity?  To have your prayers answered, you must be Christ-like – the more Christ-like you are, the more your prayers will be answered. If you pray *with* the Holy Spirit, your prayers are 1000 times stronger than if you pray *against* the Holy Spirit.  Political beast hates the media *tart* – end of (The News of) the World!  Compensation payouts to single mums whose babies were adopted by order of the Catholic Church.  Palau – another low-lying country affected by sea-level rise.  Why study physics – for some physics is just one of those hoops to jump through on the way to a different goal; physics in its own right is useful for inventors.  Insomnia/stress – include notes on subject here.  It’s the Anointing that makes us Christians = Anointed Ones.  Salvation is a process – not once saved always saved – he that endures to the end will be saved – grow to be more Christ-like. Learning the 10 Commandments is part of the process.  A broken spirit has very little in the way of ambition and motivation – like Humpty Dumpty –  All the kings horses and all the kings men,  Couldn’t put Humpty together again.  Attempting to motivate a broken spirit is like flogging a dead horse – dead to selfish ambition.  A long list of hobbies – when tired of one, start one of the others.  Our society hasn’t reached the Sodom & Gomorrah stage yet – Sodom was the safest place for Lot’s two daughters – all the men lived in Sodom (homosexuals), whereas all the women lived in Gomorrah (lesbians). The other cities of the plain were home to other perversions.  The EU has 12 stars on the flag – a misinterpretation of Rev.12  Wouldn’t it be wonderful if we could blame the credit rating agency when our credit rating was downgraded?  Identity theft and electronic fraud is pushing society towards the computer chip implant = the mark of the beast.  When the Jews cried out *His blood be on us and on our children* (Matthew 27:25), this can be taken two ways – the good way is like the blood of the Passover Lamb on the doorposts – to overcome satan by the blood of the Lamb.  Counting Our Blessings:  Food  Clean water  Clothing  Shelter  Sanitation  Electricity  Communication/internet access to education & healthcare.  Lamarckian micro-evolution in the Bible? Jacob’s method of breeding sheep (Genesis 30:25-43).  Pray for your suburb – cover with the Blood of Jesus every night!  Churchill drank whisky and smoked cigars. Hitler didn’t drink or smoke! Muslims ban alcohol completely (prohibition), yet the Sunnis and Shi-ites are at war with each other!  The Boatpeople - Australia has plenty of space – admittedly most of it is desert, but then immigrants from the Middle-East are well accustomed to desert!  In the True Temple, the vessels of the potter are broken to pieces – Harry Potter = the Apothecary, ending sorcery in the True Temple.  I’m not the first person to connect sorcery to pharmaceuticals – see *The Sorcerer* by Gilbert and Sullivan!  Clozapine causes elevated triglycerides (fats/oils) in the blood – the Anointing (olive oil) is fighting the anti-anointing by increasing triglycerides.  Anointing = Messiah = Christ  Sorcery = Anti-anointing = Antichrist  To be raptured to heaven, one must first have faith that heaven exists, and then more faith to put one’s treasure in heaven, rather than down here.  Did the early church reproduce by spiritual rather than physical unions? DNA is flesh – what is born of the flesh is flesh, and what is born of the spirit is spirit.  Contemplating the quasi-infinite: Any subject that contains more information than the human mind can store is what I term quasi-infinite. Many subjects are like this. Take for example, golf. The number of golf courses in the world is quasi-infinite, because if it were possible to play every golf course in the world, by the time one played the last course, one would have forgotten what the first course was, hence the amount of golf one could play is essentially infinite. Similarly music: if one could play every piece of music that has ever been written, one’s finite mind could not contain it all. Similarly with maths and physics. One of my maths professors said that it would take ten lifetimes to study all the mathematics in existence! Similarly with books to read or movies to watch, the list goes on!  Surrounded by the infinite, the only way to fully appreciate it is to live forever.  The old adage was *Those who can, do, and those who can’t, teach*. Now I don’t in any way want to denigrate the teaching profession, but in certain subjects the opportunities for employment are limited. Sport is one example – unless one is a professional sportsperson, jobs that involve sport are limited. So too music, and from my experience, maths and physics – unless one is a professional musician, mathematician or physicist, jobs that use these qualifications are limited.  Even the devils knew who Jesus was, but the Pharisees didn’t!  Paul told Titus to appoint elders in every city (Titus 1:5) – 24 elders in every city is the Order of Melchizedek. If there were 24 elders in every city/region of 1,000,000 people, that would equal 144,000 elders for a world population of 6,000,000,000.  On the cross, Jesus was offered painkillers but rejected them – pain killers (anaesthetics) are a little bit of death.  *Clothes make the man*, but *you can’t judge a book by its cover.*  Elisha’s bones were anointed – ask the Holy Spirit to fill one’s bones and teeth – it is the bone marrow that produces the blood cells – the life is in the blood.  America’s space program – the overt program and the covert program – the overt program is a charade; the real program is the covert (hidden) program.  Q. If the Lamb was slain before the foundation of the world, who slew Him? (Be careful how you answer!)  Schizophrenia – is it the illness or the medication that takes away one’s motivation?  Why some are not healed – the healer’s Anointing is not strong enough.  Jesus healed for free – without any charge or fee.  A Christian should turn negative energy into positive energy – by blessing those that curse you, doing good to those that hate you, etc.  Many today want their *ears tickled* by stand-up comedians and others preaching a different gospel of some description.  Honour thy father and thy mother – so that there is no barrier to the resurrection life flowing down through the generations.  The Lord Jesus brought life and immortality to light (quote) – The Word of Life and the Spirit of Life – add the Spirit of Life to the six Spirits listed in Isaiah 11:2.  Romans 11:17 *a partaker of the root and fatness* (= Anointing) *of the olive tree*. Compare with Isaiah 10:27. The Anointing increases without limit until the anti-anointing is defeated.  Thanks to J.K. Rowling, there will be a whole generation of children not only versed in witchcraft and the occult, but also thinking they are, like Harry Potter, the chosen one! Plenty of work for psychiatrists here!  Compare Mark 16:17-18 with Hebrews 6:1-2.  DNA is flesh – the physical father and mother provide the DNA which is the flesh. If we need a physical father and mother to be born of the flesh, we must also have a spiritual Father and Mother to be born of the Spirit.  Imagine that whatever technology we have down here on earth, they have something just as good or even better in heaven. Imagine there is a heavenly internet – and one day soon the earthly internet will connect to the heavenly internet. We look up our family tree, and there are all our ancestors all the way back to Adam and Eve!  Freud said *Religion is the opiate of the people*. I agree – because an opiate is something that reduces pain and gives a sense of euphoria!  Paul does not permit a woman to speak – but the feminine Holy Spirit does speak. Do we mean an audible voice or a spiritual voice (in the imagination)? Women silence their spirits and allow the Holy Spirit to speak?  Love versus Lust: Sex is a mixture of love and lust. Lust is transient – it is over in a very short time. Lust is the cause of sexual sin – fornication and adultery. Love never fails.  In Old Testament times, men were allowed to have concubines – essentially a legal mistress.  Having the Ark of the Covenant in spirit, soul and body precludes the possibility of evil ever again tempting humanity. The Greek myth of Pandora’s Box is found in scripture – the spirit of wickedness in the ephah – Zechariah 5:5-11.  Flee youthful lusts = cast out youthful lusts?  Do the seven trumpets occur in time (sequentially) or in space (vertically as one is raptured)?  On Judgement Day all our lives will be open books – why wait until then?  On Judgement Day, *the earth and all its works will be burned up* (quote) – all books deemed worthy of burning will be cast into the Lake of Fire – until then, don’t waste time burning *any*.  The bank profits from my money by charging it out at 20% on its credit cards.  Praying in the Spirit gives strength and power to one’s spirit – also increases dreams and visions.  If Muslims can pray five times each day, why not Christians? – a minute in tongues is all that is asked for.  Atheism versus Islam – Did Darwin kill Allah? I foresee an unavoidable clash of ideas here. *God is not Great*, by Christopher Hitchens (RIP).  I’d never heard of Christopher Hitchens until after his death!  Whenever there is a conflict of teaching between Old and New Testaments, the New Testament takes priority over the Old Testament (Grace triumphs over Law, and Mercy over Judgement).  You control your imagination, not your imagination control you. Place the blood of Jesus over any fantasies to end them before they go too far.  We can’t live on yesterday’s manna – we should get fresh manna every day – the Bible has changed very little, but our understanding of it has changed.  Cults can break up families, but I’m pro-family because I understand God as a Family.  Once you accept creation, creation/evolution is no longer an issue.  Once you’re baptised in water, baptism in water is no longer an issue.  Once you’re baptised in the Holy Spirit and have spoken in tongues, baptism in the Holy Spirit and speaking in tongues is no longer an issue.  Once you’ve accepted some Biblical truth, it is no longer an issue, but hearing it again is a matter of preaching to the converted!  Traditional religions – rules, regulations and rituals – don’t have the appeal they used to have – people want the new move of the Holy Spirit.  A few fanatics can give religion a bad name – *by their fruit you shall know them* – what are these fruit? Love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, gentleness, faithfulness and self-control.  Every Christian (= Anointed One) on prescription medication (*pharmakeia*) creates a connection in the True Temple between the Anointing and that medication – Christ fights antichrist – then every person (Christian or not) on that medication is anointed.  Increasing natural disasters: If they are considered to be acts of God, then the policy holders are in trouble, and if they are considered not to be acts of God, then the insurance companies are in trouble!  In the age to come, you’ll be able to drink alcohol if you want to, but you won’t get drunk and you won’t get addicted to it.  **Astronomy**  The Cross of Christ is visible in the sky – the Southern Cross! The two pointers represent Moses and Elijah, the Law and the Prophets that Christ came to fulfil. At the foot of the Cross is the Coal Sack – signifying the burdens we lay at Christ’s feet, while to the left of the Cross, where Christ’s right hand would be, is the Jewel Box, signifying the verse, *In my right hand are pleasures forever more*!  *They shall see the sign of the Son of Man in the sky*.  **Physics**  When a permanent magnet is rotated about its axis of symmetry, does the **B** field (magnetism) rotate or not?  Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead. To show Jesus her gratitude, Mary, Lazarus’ sister, buys the jar of perfume worth 300 denarii to anoint Jesus. 300 denarii is 300 days’ wages, or a year’s income for a labourer. At today’s prices, this is at least $30,000!  Jesus came not to abolish the Law but to fulfil. Jesus *sets the bar* impossibly high for all humanity, but then through His grace and mercy invites us to sit with Him in heavenly places.  Washing: Individual washing with the Word, and Corporate washing with the Blood.  Jesus sends seven copies of Revelation to Himself! (The seven Angels) And then compares them to the original!  Christmas – Celebrating the Gift of the Baby Jesus!  Father Christmas = Father of Christ  Santa Claus & Mrs Claus  Angel of YHWH (Father – masculine) & Spirit of YHWH (Mother – feminine)  Heavenly Father & Heavenly Mother  Spiritual Father and Spiritual Mother (Wisdom)  Together gave us the gift of the baby Jesus!  And through the gift of the baby Jesus came all that Jesus has provided for us!  The True Temple and the Cell:  Outer Court = Chemistry = DNA = the Body  Holy Place = Physics = The Mind of God = the Soul  Holy of Holies = Realm of the *hidden variables* = the Spirit  Prior to being crucified, Jesus was offered pain-killers, but He refused them. (Matthew 27:34)  The more the Olive is crushed, the more oil (Anointing) it gives out.  When you are saved, and you invite *Christ* into your heart (= spirit), invite both Jesus Christ (*masculine*), and the Holy Spirit of Christ (*feminine*). Christ = Messiah = Anointed One = Anointed Word + Anointed Spirit.  Circle of fundamental constants beginning with *pi* (the first to be discovered). How many fundamental constants in total?  You must give of your talents/time/finances or else you become like the Dead Sea – the river flows into it but nothing flows out of it – all take and no give.  Creation/evolution must be a spiritual battle – battling a spirit of unbelief (atheism/scepticism), and the spirit behind evolution. To win the masses to the literal truth of Genesis, simple yet convincing arguments are required. The simplest and most obvious argument that supports creation and the intelligent design of the Creator, is the scientific fact that the sun and the moon subtend the same angle of about one-half of one degree. This fact makes possible solar eclipses, including annular solar eclipses (the *diamond ring effect*). The sun is 400 times the size of the moon, yet it is also 400 times distant, therefore the sun and moon appear to have the same size. This observation is undeniably true, yet atheists, sceptics and evolutionists are blind to this truth. If it were not a spiritual battle, this one argument would easily convince anyone whose mind is open to the truth. However as the old adage tells us,  *A man convinced against his will,*  *Is of the same opinion still!*  The Holy Spirit witnesses to the existence of God, and to the truth of creation. A Christian who is filled with the Holy Spirit has this inner witness to the truth of creation, and that it is evolution that is the delusion.  For those who want to delve deeper into the creation/evolution subject I strongly recommend the Creation Ministries International website [creation.com](http://www.creation.com)  What can Christians do about abortion? Don’t contribute to the problem - don’t cause any unwanted pregnancies!  God’s love covers a multitude of sins (Quote), and if we confess our sins (to Jesus our High Priest), God is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. (Quote)  Once Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit are given free rein to minister in the True Temple’s Holy Place, then they will solve the world’s problems. What prevents them? The Antichrist, the crucifix, and sorcery.  The times and seasons are fixed by the Father in the dimensions of the True Temple. At some point, Church Age ends and Millennium begins. Do we really know what year it is? The Coptic Christians are seven years behind us.  *For 2300 evenings and mornings, then the Holy Place* (the Church) *will be properly restored.* The restoration of the Church began in 1517 when Luther challenged Catholicism. What happened in 1517 – 2300/2 = 367AD?  Preparation for University Physics: To ensure that your foundation is solid, you should work through *Schaum’s College Physics* and *Schaum’s Mathematics for Physics Students* before you start university.  Physics at a professional level. When I learned physics, no physicist would be without a calculator. Nowadays, no physicist should be without an algebraic manipulation program like *Mathcad*. Proficiency – speed and accuracy at worked physics and maths problems is only achieved by practice. Physics and maths examinations require speed and accuracy in problem solving. Studying physics teaches one to think and to solve problems. It is also a useful degree if you aspire to be an inventor.  The test of a true Christian would be to live in a society that allowed all evils, and yet not be attracted to and to have no desire to participate in any of them.  If God gives you a talent, then I believe it is right to earn a living from that talent. However it is wrong to use religion to make money when your motivation is the love of money – Simony – like the selling of indulgences.  **James 4:7** tells us how to be delivered – *Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil* (and his evil temptations) *and he will flee from you.* **James 2:13** also tells us *Mercy triumphs over Judgement*. The other side to this coin is *Grace triumphs over Law*. If this last phrase isn’t in the Bible then it should be!  Feminine Holy Spirit: Jesus promised that when He ascended into heaven, He would not leave us orphans (**John 14:18**). An orphan is someone without a father or a mother. Jesus did not send us the Father, but the Holy Spirit. Therefore He must have sent us the Mother, and so the Holy Spirit is our spiritual Mother!  If I can back up my belief with a quote from the Bible, and likewise you can back up your belief with a quote from the Bible, and yet our beliefs differ, then it must be a matter of our Bible interpretation (called *hermeneutics*).  If you stumble at the first hurdle, how will you ever finish the race? The first hurdle is the leap of faith required to accept **Genesis 1:1** (which is only a leap of faith if you are a sceptic, evolutionist or atheist!) Sceptics have no faith – *Without faith it is impossible to please God* (Quote) etc.  The end of the race is Revelation 22:21.  Hard heads and soft hearts.  Royal Blood is Blue – Washing Blue!  The Ark of the Covenant  The Ark contained: The 10 Commandments on the two stone tablets; Aaron’s rod that budded; the hidden manna.  With the Ark of the Covenant in Spirit, Soul and Body, there is no possibility of being tempted by the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil ever again – so that there will be no *next time*.  10 Commandments – can be trusted with the powers of the age to come  Aaron’s rod that budded – stem cells = immortality  Hidden manna = no longer have to eat (can eat if you want to!)  Drink from the Water of Life without price!  No-one can enter the New Jerusalem until the seven last plagues are completed – one cannot enter the New Jerusalem until the Angels are finished cleaning it!  Wash Spirit, Soul and Body with the Word, the Spirit, the Water and the Blood.  The New Jerusalem – John describes a Hypercube! *The city lies four square – its length, breadth and height are equal* (**Rev 21:16**).  Enter the New Jerusalem in Spirit, Soul and Body!  Faces, edges and vertices of a hypercube?  Some years ago there was fierce debate about the speed of light slowing down - called CDK (c decay). One point that should have been taken into consideration was the medium through which the light was travelling. Experiments that use a toothed wheel in an earth-bound laboratory are measuring the speed of light through air, while those experiments that use the moons of Jupiter are measuring the speed of light through interstellar space.  I’m somewhat uncertain about white versus black holes – in the fifth dimension, white holes lead upwards, black holes lead downwards. Elijah ascended into heaven by a whirlwind (**2 Kings 2:11**) – a tornado – presumably a white hole that led to Paradise.  Many churches teach the rapture happens before 7 years of tribulation. My teaching is that one has to go *through* tribulation in order to be raptured! The process of rapture involves rising higher in the spirit realm and fighting the hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. *We must through great tribulation enter the Kingdom of God* (**Acts 14:22**). What happens if we find ourselves in the Great Tribulation and the Rapture hasn’t happened? I pray we won’t be disillusioned and fall away. *He that endures to the end will be saved*!  There are seven fundamental constants that govern the laws of physics, and seven trumpets. I believe the constants change at the trumpets – but *only in those whose bodies are filled with the Holy Spirit!* So the rapture could happen at the last trumpet, without the rest of the created realm disintegrating.  Which version of end times do I support? In keeping with the nature of God, I believe the most merciful version will be the one that God chooses.  At the last trumpet, time itself comes to an end and the speed of light becomes infinite. For those who are raptured, time is replaced by eternity. Everything couldn’t happen all at once, so God created time.  **Rapture Dreams**  When one has dreams of being raptured then one knows the rapture must be close. A rapture dream is just as one would expect – one has a sensation of rising up out of one’s bed, through the ceiling, and up above the roof of the house. It only feels like one has risen fifty metres above the roof tops, before the clouds separate, and one’s vision breaks through into *Paradise*. However one is not rising up in the usual up/down dimension, but rising up in the fifth dimension – the spirit realm.  I’ve been having these dreams of Paradise on an intermittent basis for about 15 years or so – maybe once a month – but I haven’t kept any records of them. When one comes back down to earth it is difficult to remember exactly what one has seen – however there are parks and gardens, buildings, mountains, seas – the countryside is sometimes rural, sometimes urban. In these dreams I find that I can fly! These flying dreams are some of my most enjoyable life experiences.  How can the Holy Spirit be taken out of the world at the Rapture, when God promises to pour out His Spirit on all flesh?  Some criticise the rapture as being escapism. However escapism is scriptural – see **Luke 21:36**.  What do we do while waiting for the Rapture? Continue the faith and the works – spreading the Gospel and the charitable deeds of practical Christianity. That’s the number one priority – faith and works. The end can’t come until everyone on the planet has heard the Gospel, and there are still some tribes and tongues that have not had the Gospel preached to them. Undoubtedly computers and technology will make this Bible translation and distribution work much quicker and easier. One of the latest developments is MegaVoice - an invention that can preach the Gospel in audio format in whatever language required – so that those who cannot read can still hear the Gospel in their own language.  Paul asked the early Christians to pray for him, that he might preach the Gospel with boldness. Although it has taken almost 2000 years, Paul’s prayer has been answered, as we can now purchase the Scriptures in MP3 format, and have not only Paul’s writings, but the whole Bible (on only 3 discs!) spoken to us, with boldness, as Paul desired. *Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God!*  However we can also enjoy abundant life now – God has given us all things to enjoy (all things pertaining to godliness, that is!) – whatever are your hobbies and interests, sports, games and pastimes, you can enjoy them now as you will have all eternity to do what you want to do. My bucket list is the things I’ll do after I die!  Christians don’t want to conquer the world – we don’t have to because Jesus already has! {Yes, Jesus *overcame* the world (**John 16:33**), but the Greek word for *overcome* (Strong’s concordance 3528) is *nikao* - the same as the word for *conquer*.} We just spread the Gospel (faith) and do good (works). We *do* want to conquer our circumstances – get on top of things or *overcome*.  **The Anointing and Olive Oil**  So Jesus refused painkillers – He relied on the Holy Spirit and the Anointing to comfort Him and lessen His pain. That would be the ideal – however from experience I’ve found that doesn’t always work – sometimes praying in tongues for a minute or two will cause the pain to subside – if not, as a last resort, then by all means take a painkiller.  I believe all drugs – legal or illegal – are described by the Bible as *sorcery* (RSV) (the KJV says *witchcraft* – **Galatians 5:20**, Strong’s Concordance 5331) one of the *works of the flesh* (the Greek word is *pharmakeia* – the Greek root for pharmacy, pharmacology, pharmaceuticals etc.) Of course this idea does not make me the most popular boy in the class! The irony of my situation is that although I am against drugs, I am required by law to take drugs that I don’t want to take! These drugs don’t prevent me from doing what I believe God wants me to do, they just make it more difficult – and more time-consuming.  Whether you stop your medication or not is a decision between you and your doctor. Clearly if you have something like diabetes or have had an organ transplant then stopping your medication would be foolish and probably fatal. However my experience is that the more I went to the doctor the more pills he put me on. And the more pills I took the worse they made me feel.  I am required by law to take clozapine for schizophrenia – and the authorities have the power to medicate me (by injection) if I don’t take the medication willingly. Clozapine has quite a few side effects, such as elevated triglycerides & cholesterol, and so my GP prescribed gemfibrozil. Then it was rovustatin for cholesterol, followed by another pill for high blood pressure. Another blood test showed I lacked vitamin D, and should take a vitamin D supplement. As a society, have we *slipped, slopped and slapped* so much that we don’t get enough sunlight that would enable our bodies to manufacture this vitamin D?  {According to Mark Twain, *There are liars, damned liars, and statisticians.* Heard on the media lately, *70% of Australians have high blood pressure.* However what is meant by high? Do you mean above normal? Then what is normal? Statisticians use the terms mean, median and mode. If you are talking about the median, then by definition 50% of Australians have blood pressure above the median, and the other 50% of Australians have blood pressure below the median. Also, how much of measured high blood pressure is due to *white-coat syndrome* – the tendency of a patient’s blood pressure to rise when it is being taken?}  Then I developed *postural hypotension* – I felt faint every time I stood up!  The last straw was when I mentioned to my specialist that I had suffered from haemorrhoids, because severe constipation is another side effect of clozapine! She recommended a colonoscopy! How could I explain to her that my body is the temple of the Holy Spirit, and I would not allow it (my body) or Her (the Holy Spirit) to be violated in such a way? (**1 Corinthians 3:16-17**)  So apart from the clozapine, I went *cold turkey* on all the other drugs and within 24 hours I felt the best I’ve felt in years – I’m brighter, I have more motivation, I’m getting things done – I’m living again, not just surviving.  And the Lord gave me a solution to my dilemma about the clozapine - don’t stop taking the drug, instead use the experiment above to mix the medication with the Anointing. Then as an antidote I began taking about 5 mL of extra virgin olive oil and 5 mL of olive leaf extract with my medication every night.  One statistic says 20% of the American population believe the world is ending! If everyone who thought the world was ending was diagnosed as schizophrenic and placed on medication, there wouldn’t be enough doctors to treat them or medication to drug them!  The Christians to the psychiatric hospital! What? All of them to one psychiatric hospital? This statement would be insensitive of me if I hadn’t had such a traumatic experience myself.  To experience a psychiatric hospital from the point of view of a doctor or nurse is one thing, or even as a visitor, but to experience a psych hospital from a patient’s point of view is something else entirely! A psych hospital is not a nice place to visit, and one definitely would not want to live there!  The goal is to connect the Anointing to every substance that people put into their bodies. This enables God to *pour out His Spirit on all flesh*, as the Word promises will happen in the last days.  *Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven* – chemically binding the Anointing to extra virgin olive oil!  Olive oil can be taken as a medicine – say one teaspoon per day, or used as a body rub to massage into affected areas of the body. I use extra virgin olive oil as that is as close as we can get to what they would have used 2000 years ago. Extra virgin speaks of purity.  Chemistry is Outer Court, physics is the Holy Place, but the Spirit realm is the Holy of Holies! The Anointing flows from the Holy of Holies through the Holy Place and into the Outer Court.  Science analysed the True Temple with the only tool available – Euclidean geometry. If science had analysed the True Temple in a different way, would we have ended up with a completely different form of science, even a different periodic table? The version of science we had before Noah’s Flood may have been different to the version of science we have today. (Or at the very least, the physical constants may have had different values before and after Noah’s Flood.) One day *Knowledge will pass away!* – not all knowledge, but some of it.  Am I placing too much emphasis on the Anointing? I don’t think so – the Greek word *Christ* means *Messiah* or *Anointed One* – It is the Anointing that puts the *Christ* into a *Christian*!  The Anointing defeats the spirit of death - The miracle of Elisha’s bones (2 Kings 13:20-21) – Elisha’s bones were so anointed that when a dead man was placed in Elisha’s grave and touched his bones, he was instantly resurrected!  The miracle of Elisha’s bones raises the obvious question, if Elisha’s bones were so anointed that they resurrected a dead man, why did Elisha himself die? This was before Christ, so eternal life was not yet possible. Immortality by itself is not enough – one must also have eternal youth.  Immortality + Eternal Youth = Eternal Life  Elisha died because he did not have all the requirements for eternal life. Jesus promises us a fountain of living water, springing up into eternal life (John 4:14).  *Harm not the oil* (Anointing) *and the wine* (Blood)! (**Revelation 6:6**)  There is power in the Blood! There is more power in the Anointing! The devil hates the Blood, but he hates the Anointing even more! Elisha asked for and received a double portion of Elijah’s Anointing. A double portion of the Anointing, Blood, Blood, Anointing spells ABBA, so no wonder I am an ABBA fan!  If the devil himself or any of his minions was going to take something out of Revelation, as Jesus warned against, it would be the Anointing! It would be a bold Christian who would add the Anointing to **Revelation 12:11**, and not be affected by **Revelation 22:18-19**.  The First Letter of John talks about the Anointing teaching you. How does the Anointing teach us? Through the Anointed Word and the Anointed Spirit. Jesus Christ (the Anointed Word) is masculine; the Spirit of Christ (the Anointed Spirit) is feminine!  The Anointing has to increase to a level strong enough to defeat the Sorcerer and his sorcery.  Keep a handkerchief with a little extra virgin olive oil on it for ministering the Anointing. (The parable of the 10 virgins – five of whom had flasks of oil with their lamps – **Matthew 25:1-13**)  **2 Kings 6:1-7** The Floating Axe Head: This was either a miracle or Elisha knew more about physics than we know today!  Russian meteorite – *the rocks are thrown down by Him* (God) – Nahum 1:6  *Fountains of the deep* – hydrothermal vents at the bottom of the ocean.  If the universe has “wrap-around”, and some galaxies are merely copies of others, then it would be very easy to predict a supernova in one galaxy based on a supernova occurring earlier in its “copy”.  *All things work together for good* (quote) etc. – If God allows something bad to happen to a Christian, it is because it will work out for the better in the long term. |  | |

Church Government and the Order of Melchizedek

The OOM is 24 Elders in every city. Paul instructed Timothy to appoint elders (plural) in every city – not one elder per city but *elders* per city.

The ministry of the 144,000 is the OOM in every city on earth. Take the Christian population, and divide it by 144,000. Every elder is accountable for that many Christians.

Elders are themselves accountable directly to the Lamb – the Lord Jesus Christ and the Sevenfold Holy Spirit as One.

Every elder has a throne and a crown given to them by the Lamb.

If a church is a pyramid type structure, with one man (e.g. the Pope) at the top, then that is only one throne. So Catholicism, though it is the largest of the denominations, still only has one throne.

Elders will find that they are attacked, in spirit, soul and body – so it is not a calling for the faint-hearted. Without the infilling of the true feminine Holy Spirit, elders will find that they don’t have the Spirit of Strength to stand in the midst of these battles.

The spirit may be willing, but the flesh is weak – a woman may be willing to be an elder, but being a weaker vessel, may find that the price to pay is too high. It may be traumatic, or even cost her, her life! Elders must be prepared to sign the Statement of Affirmation elsewhere on this site – one clause of which is *to love not their lives, even unto death*.

The Twelve Tribes refer to Spiritual Israel – both Jews and Gentiles – the whole of humanity is divided into 12 tribes, with 12,000 Elders shepherding each tribe.

The Old Testament Holy Spirit (Isaiah 11:1-2)

The Spirit of Wisdom

The Spirit of Understanding

The Spirit of Counsel

The Spirit of Strength

The Spirit of Knowledge

The Spirit of The Fear of the Lord.

There should be one more, to make Seven Spirits – Seven Lamps of Fire.

What is missing?

*A new commandment, I give unto you, that you LOVE one another, as I have loved you!*

The Spirit of Love!

Christians are kings and priests, and we reign over the earth! (Quote) We are kings, but Jesus is King of Kings! It’s OK to say *I am King*, as long as one follows it with *However Jesus Christ is King of Kings!*

It’s a hard habit to get out of, but one should never start a sentence with “I” – the more one starts a sentence with “I”, the bigger is one’s ego! And the bigger one’s ego, the bigger cross one has to bear!

When this was written, the year was 2013, and many were afraid that 13 is a bad number. However from a Christian perspective, 13 is a good number, because although Judas was the 12th disciple and betrayed Jesus, he was replaced by the Apostle Paul, and so Jesus plus the 12 Apostles (**Revelation 21:14**) makes 13!

Healing

The Whole Body of Christ needs healing, and every member of the Body of Christ needs healing, in spirit, soul and body! One of the gifts of the Holy Spirit is *gifts of healings*. The leaves of the Tree Of Life are for the healing of the nations – Is the Tree of Life an olive tree? Just as *olive oil* is special, there may be something special about *olive leaf extract*, available from your chemist!

Christians and Christian Ministries that are always asking for money need to learn this Scripture, even the words of Our Lord Jesus Christ, that *It is more blessed to give than to receive*! (**Acts 20:35**)

Jesus Christ is God’s only son – right? Wrong! Jesus Christ is God’s only *begotten* Son! Beloved now are we the *sons* of God! The *sons* of God made manifest to destroy the evil one! For the whole creation groans and travails for the revelation of the *sons* of God! Bringing many *sons* to glory! (Quotes to look up here - John 3:16; 1 John 3:2; Romans 8:19; Hebrews 2:10)

**My Microwave Oven**

There are solutions to the world’s problems but someone doesn’t *want* the problems solved. My microwave oven is a case in point. It’s an NEC MasterWave model N703M. From its serial number I believe it was manufactured in 1990. It has a clockwork, rather than electronic timer, and after 23 years of use is still functioning perfectly! Anyone with some financial backing and a bit of common business sense could buy the rights to this model, (or even reverse engineer it), manufacture them here in Australia and make all the parts and the circuit diagram available to electronics technicians, and, in the rare occasion that they develop a fault, repairing them would be a piece of cake!

**Generating Your Own Power**

We all know about solar cells, which should become cheaper and more efficient as time progresses. I’ve also heard a story of a man in America who heated his hot water by burning all the junk mail that was put in his letter box! This gave me an idea – a small scale power station – anything we put into the rubbish bin that burns can create heat and turn hot water (preheated by a solar hot water system) into steam, which can drive a steam engine or a steam turbine, coupled to a generator (car alternator) creating 12V electricity, charging batteries, and through an AC inverter put power back into the electricity grid and earn money from the power company.

Also on YouTube I saw a video of plastics being turned into oil by the simple process of heating the plastics in a non-combustive atmosphere and distillation of the gases given off.

**Free Energy?**

The possibility of free energy is regarded with suspicion by most mainstream scientists – like a perpetual motion machine, or even *snake oil*. However one of the conclusions of my private research into the unification of the forces of electromagnetism and gravity, is that there should be a source of free energy falling like rain from the heavens. This is also part of the mystery of how the Nazi saucers worked. The problem is finding a way to harness this free energy. If there is such a way, then the oil companies would be part of a conspiracy to prevent this information from becoming common knowledge: The whole peak oil/energy crisis would be furphy!

However, by itself, science won’t solve the world’s problems. One can look at some of the inventions of science, and see how much trouble they have caused. Who could have predicted that the world’s oceans would be full of plastic? (Moreover as a physics graduate this author is acutely aware of the stigma that has resulted from the physicists who split the atom, and all the negative consequences of that discovery!) But then, by itself, religion won’t solve the world’s problem’s either! Even if we could invent solar cells as cheap and as easy to manufacture as a roll of plastic, we would still be relying on the Almighty to provide the light from the sun. And the Almighty, who has the power to turn off the light from the sun, also has the power to stop free energy falling like rain from the heavens!

Science won’t solve the world’s problems, and neither will religion, but the Lord Jesus Christ will return and together with the Spirit of Divine Wisdom transform the earth into the New Jerusalem – food for thought! The return of Jesus Christ will be the solution to the planet’s problems. This event will also involve a massive *paradigm shift*.

All of us have to die to selfish ambition. This author won enough prizes at high school, and was hated for it. To an academic, the highest goal and pinnacle of achievement is the Nobel Prize! However Jesus said, *For what is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God*! (**Luke 16:15**)

*A week is a long time in politics*. The same crowd that was shouting *Hosanna to the King* to Jesus as He rode into Jerusalem, within a week was shouting for Him to be crucified!

To parody Bronwyn Bishop:

*I don’t mind a benevolent dictator as long as it’s the Lord Jesus Christ, but apart from that I’m all for democracy!*

At one of Barry Smith’s lectures on disciplining one’s children, I can remember him holding up a wooden spoon and proclaiming, *This wooden spoon is worth a thousand psychiatrists!*

*Many are the afflictions of the righteous,*

*But the LORD delivers him out of them all.* **Psalm 34:19**

Ministering out of a wounded spirit can cause many problems – particularly when that wound is the result of a severe case of unrequited love.

I’m looking forward to the day when the Vatican archives are made available on the internet! And the Freemasons archives too, if (as I suspect) they and other secret societies have archives.

In the Old Testament, a prophet who got it wrong was deemed a false prophet, and the punishment was death by stoning. The New Testament is not so judgemental. Jesus Himself berated Jerusalem for stoning the prophets. Paul says that *prophecies will fail*. One example is the prophecy that Smith Wigglesworth gave to Lester Sumrall that he would remain alive to the return of Christ – this prophecy failed, but does this one failure make Smith Wigglesworth a false prophet? This author, like many others, expected Jesus to return in the year 2000, but then Jesus said He would return unexpectedly (to some).

The Prophecies of St Malachy

Saint Malachy was an Irish saint who prophesied that there would be 112 popes from his day to the end of the world. Pope Benedict XVI was number 111. Pope Francis is number 112. According to the prophecy, the last pope would be *Peter the Roman*, and the *seven hilled city* (Rome?) would be destroyed during the last pope’s reign.

So which would be more damaging to the Catholic church, the destruction of Rome, or St Malachy proving to be a false prophet?

Paul instructs children to look after their aging parents – **1 Timothy 5:4**

Jesus promises His followers the Fountain of Youth! **John 4:14** says, *Whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.* That sounds like the Fountain of Youth to me!

A fish rots from the head – throw out all the rotten fish heads!

Free energy from crystals? Is it possible that disordered energy (heat) flowing into a crystal can be turned into ordered energy (phonons) by the symmetrical pattern of the atoms making up the crystal?

Paradise is like an outer shell that surrounds the earth in the fifth dimension.

Spiritually speaking, as far as God is concerned, the Earth **is** the centre of the Universe, because Jesus didn’t calm the storm on Jupiter, He didn’t walk on the waters of Mars, and He wasn’t crucified on the Moon!

Let me play *devil’s advocate* here: Suppose that for every light year one travelled away from the earth, one’s length scale contracted by half. Then the whole Universe would be only 2 light years in radius (1 + ½ + ¼ + … = 2) – yet one could never reach the limit of the Universe!

The problem of distant starlight is easily solved, and you don’t need a Ph.D. in astrophysics to understand it – you just increase the speed limit – the speed of light – to infinity. Or equivalently, reduce your length scale to zero.

The ancient Greeks placed so much emphasis on Euclidean geometry because they thought the Earth was flat, and Euclidean geometry is the study of the plane. Euclidean geometry is still taught to most school students to this day.

Modern topology studies other possible geometries other than the plane – spherical geometry, for example, or indeed the geometry of any shape you care to imagine! In such geometries, pi, the ratio of a circle’s circumference to diameter, is no longer a constant, but a variable! If you can understand this you’re doing better than most scientists, who are constrained to think that *the constants are constant* (as my physics professor was wont to remind us students).

This is an interesting Scripture:

**Jeremiah 31:37**

Thus says the LORD:

“If heaven above can be measured,

And the foundations of the earth searched out beneath,

I will also cast off all the seed of Israel

For all that they have done,” says the LORD

*Monsters, Smells, and* ***Mini-Men*** – *Close Encounters – A Better Explanation* chapter 7

Has slavery really been abolished? If you work for someone, are you not a slave to that person?

Love, God’s Love, is as strong as death! (Quote?)

I have a very simple definition of marriage: If you sleep intimately with someone, then you are married to them.

Christians, do not be troubled about Big Brother watching over us – Our Big Brother is watching over their Big Brother!

I’m sorry if I come across as pompous or arrogant – that’s the result of my university education!

Outer court Christians are Old Testament Christians – they still have Christ on the Cross!

OOM defeats MOSITTT (A/C). The defeat of the Antichrist is the victory of the Holy Angels!

Do you ever think that if you had your life over again you wouldn’t make the same mistakes that you made the first time? No you wouldn’t make the same mistakes – you would make different ones!

Methane is 20 times more potent a greenhouse gas than carbon dioxide.

Fill up that which is lacking in the sufferings of Christ (Quote).

**Philemon verse 10** – Paul describes Onesimus as *my son, whom I have begotten while in my chains*. What is born of the flesh is flesh, and what is born of the spirit is spirit. Paul converted Onesimus to Christianity, thus Paul was in a spiritual sense Onesimus’ father.

Accuse the Accuser: Satan is a thief, a murderer, and a liar – find Bible quotes for all three.

All anointed Christians are in some way messiahs – not *The* Messiah - Jesus, but a *messiah*, which means *anointed one*.

Babylon is thrown down like a millstone (**Revelation 18:21**). There is a clear allusion here to **Matthew 18:6**, **Mark 9:42**, and **Luke 17:2**, the judgement on those who would cause a little child to stumble.

Forgive me of the sin of not doing what I know God wants me to do!

These days we don’t have worry about talking snakes – it’s the snakes in human form we have to worry about! (*White man speak with forked tongue* - As a Native American would say.) Anyway a talking snake is not impossible – Balaam’s donkey spoke to him! (**Numbers 22:28**)

Money – not having enough causes problems, but having money by itself doesn’t bring happiness.

If homosexuals were born that way because of the effect of the early contraceptive pill on the developing foetus – then pharmaceuticals (sorcery) are responsible. The current push around the world to legalise and legitimise homosexual marriage is a real concern. It must be a major embarrassment to the religious right in the USA for the President of Russia to oppose homosexuality while the President of the USA opposes *homophobia*! Australia is no better, as the current PM has recently voiced his approval for homosexual marriage to be legalised. Christians should see this as a major fulfilment of another of Jesus Christ’s prophecies – that the last days would be like when Lot went out from Sodom (**Luke 17:29**). My attitude is to *love the sinner but hate the sin! For when sin abounds, Grace abounds also.*

If the State chooses to sanction same-sex unions, Christians should see it as a fulfilment of Bible prophecy. However Heaven forbid that the Church should ever perform or give its blessing to same-sex marriages!

I’m not against medicines, I’m against drugs. The difference? A medicine is taken for a limited period of time and cures the patient (e.g. a course of antibiotics). A drug must be taken continually and constantly to achieve the desired therapeutic or intoxicating effect and does not cure the patient. The solution to this dilemma is to mix the drug with the Anointing!

This author is not opposed to immunisation – I had all the usual shots and vaccines and, as far as I know, they didn’t affect me adversely. However the HPV vaccine is different. For one, it protects against a sexually transmitted infection (STI), but not all strains of the human papilloma virus, only the most common strains. Common sense says that, over time, the less common strains will become more prevalent and fill the void that the vaccine creates in the population. If HPV was the only STI in the population then there may have been some value to this vaccination program. However HPV is not the only STI out there. There are many other sexually transmitted diseases – I’m not an expert, but there are diseases like hepatitis, gonorrhoea, syphilis, chlamydia & AIDS, to name a few. It would be better to teach adolescents the dangers of promiscuity so they minimise their risk of contracting any of these other STIs.

Sex in the seventies lead to AIDS in the eighties!

A word to the wise – *the wages of sin is death* – herpes vaccine or no herpes vaccine. Was it really a good idea to take a virus that can cause cancer, change it in some way in a laboratory, and inject it into millions of young healthy adolescents?

Q. What can possibly go wrong?

A. Viruses can mutate, in unexpected ways, sometimes in ways that would seem to indicate that they have an intelligence of their own!

Q. The virus is dead! It can’t mutate!

A. Dead virus + River of Life = Live virus!

How did the sorcerer work? His premise was that some sicknesses (e.g. headaches) were caused by evil spirits. This author suspects that the sorcerer cast out demons *by Beelzebub the ruler of the demons*. (The Pharisees accused Jesus of the same thing!) Then he would sell the victim some *pharma* to keep the demon from coming back. (However The Bible calls Simon the sorcerer a *magos* (Greek 3097 = magician) rather than a *pharmakos* (Greek 5333), though both words have been translated as *sorcerer*.) Today the pharmaceutical industry is big business – very big business! However I believe this is how it works, on a very large scale.

For example, consider someone who is HIV positive. Elsewhere I suggested that the AIDS virus is a manifestation of the Angel of Death. So as long as an HIV positive patient takes all the drugs prescribed to him/her (at great expense to the patient or the government), then the Angel of Death will leave the patient alone. However if the patient stops taking all the pharmaceuticals, the Angel of Death will return! The average HIV positive patient takes dozens of tablets every day - so much *pharma* is required to keep the Angel of Death away!

Some soldiers returning from Afghanistan are being treated for PTSD with *Seroquel* – “Susie Q”. This drug is an AAP – atypical anti-psychotic, similar to Clozapine, (also an AAP), the drug I have to take. I strongly suspect that despite what psychiatrists say about Clozapine being the *Rolls-Royce* of neuroleptic medications, Seroquel is a much better drug than Clozapine – our soldiers deserve the best!

Clozapine and metabolic syndrome: Clozapine causes very heavy sedation and resulting weight gain. Lack of exercise creates a vicious circle leading to metabolic syndrome.

Clozapine also creates and feeds the martyr complex of some sufferers of schizophrenia – the monthly blood tests are seen as *shedding one’s blood for the sins of the world* (**Hebrews 12:4**). Although I do not keep a precise record, I have estimated that since beginning Clozapine in October 1998, requiring blood monitoring every four weeks, I have endured more than 220 blood tests!

**Joel 2:28** says that when God pours out His Spirit on all flesh, *old men shall dream dreams* and *young men shall see visions*. If such a vision or a dream is classified as a psychotic episode, then I want psychosis! The medication I take is the most powerful anti-psychotic drug known to medicine. (And the drug with the worst side-effects.)

Electric shock treatment (ECT or electro-convulsive therapy) destroys the hardware brain but cannot erase the software soul.

This author is somewhat suspicious of anyone who can play chess with multiple partners while blindfolded. How is it done? (And if they won’t tell you how it’s done then that proves it is an occult skill!) Perhaps they use their third eye (in their forehead) – an occult skill connected with Freemasonry (the eye in the triangle). (The floor of a masonic temple is always chequered like a chess board.) *If your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out!* This author can’t play chess – I prefer crosswords – preferably cryptic ones. Supposedly the idea with cryptic crosswords is to somehow *tune in to the author’s wavelength* which makes solving the clues easier.

Why would an accountant not make a good electrician, and vice-versa?

**2 Timothy 4:9-16** Paul was in prison working on the manuscripts (*the books, especially the parchments*) we now know as the New Testament. He even mentions Mark and Luke as two of his closest friends – the names of two of the Gospels. Sadly some of his other friends deserted him.

Peter describes his mortal body as his *tent* – like a cocoon that a butterfly emerges from – his immortal body emerges like a butterfly from his mortal body.

**All or Nothing**

*I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.* (**Phil 4:13**)

*Without Me* (Christ) *you can do nothing.* (**John 15:5**)

If you try to do something in your own strength, it’s hard going. However in Christ’s strength and in God’s timing, (and when it’s God’s perfect will) it’s easy going.

Participants in dangerous sports or pastimes may require a special guardian angel to protect them. This is one less angel that may be better used somewhere else. This is why I teach that Christians should avoid such activities. God gave us a fear of heights for a reason. When we get our angels’ wings, God will also take away our fear of heights!

If God had meant us to fly He would have given us wings? If God had meant us to fly *safely* He would have given us wings! Birds don’t have an air traffic controller, but they seldom collide!

**Quantum Mechanics and the Powers of the Age to Come**

Light itself is a doppelgänger! Light is both a wave and a particle (photon) at the same time! Matter has a wave nature also. The wave nature creates a probability distribution of where the particle is located. This is how the powers of the age to come work! The Bible calls the doppelgänger, the angel ( = spirit person). The spirit (angel) is free to travel wherever the soul wants to travel. The physical body (made up of particles) moves to the most probable location of the wave function. (Quote about those who are born of the spirit). The waves themselves are so very, very tiny, but when they are all in phase with each other then they add constructively rather than cancel each other out.

What are consequences of Christians possessing immortality and the powers of the age to come? One consequence is that the government has no control over where people come from or go to: It would make the whole illegal immigration problem a non-issue – the government would not be able to detain anyone anywhere! *If the Son sets you free, you shall be free indeed!*

As atoms have a wave and a particle nature, everything made up of atoms also has a wave and a particle nature. Diseases and illnesses – the pathogen is the particle nature, the evil spirit is the wave nature (quantum-mechanical wave function). There is no point trying to mathematically calculate the exact QM wave-function of even the simplest bacteria or virus – the mathematics is impossible – although with a computer a numerical solution may be possible!

In quantum mechanics, everything is about probabilities. Quantum mechanically, a miracle like water to wine is *possible* but not *probable*. Jesus speaks the word, and He creates a QM wave-function to alter the probabilities and perform the miracle.

In high school chemistry you may have learned about the orbitals of atoms. These are calculated by solving the Schrödinger Wave Equation for an inverse-square potential. This solution is taught in third year honours quantum physics at university.

The celebrated three body problem is a famous unsolved mathematical conundrum. With two particles orbiting each other, the orbits can be calculated exactly as conic sections (circles, ellipses, parabolas and hyperbolas). With only three particles (or planets or suns) orbiting each other under the influence of the inverse-square gravitational (or electrostatic) attraction, the mathematics becomes impossible to solve exactly.

How will sin be dealt with for eternity? One possibility – anyone who sins wilfully will spend time in the sin-bin!

Jesus’s teaching modifies some of Solomon’s teaching. As one example, Solomon? Find quote here! taught that *Bad company ruins good morals*. However Jesus is clearly of the view that *Good company improves bad morals*, and He demonstrates this by befriending tax-collectors and sinners.

Nobody loses their *flower* (virginity). They either give it to someone or someone steals it from them. Yes, and I suppose one could sell it, but that would be prostitution.

Although I could have pursued a career that would have made money, I chose rather to discover the call of God for my life and do what God wanted me to do. Then if I am remembered it will be for the right reasons. As the Bible is the world’s most read book, it is apparent that anything written about the Bible will have the largest potential readership.

The work of Bible translation continues. When I talked to a Bible translator, I posed the question, *Why doesn’t God change the languages back again?* He replied, *Because then I’d be out of a job!* It would be very easy for God to *partially* answer this request – not every language on the planet, but only those languages that as yet don’t have their own Bible. Alternatively, with the technology we have now, the work of Bible translation is much faster and easier, so that the day draws close when every people and nation, tribe and tongue has their own version of the Scriptures.

By the time of the crucifixion, Jesus had more than twelve legions of angels at His command (Matthew 26:53). A Roman legion was between 3000 and 6000 soldiers.

How could any person become so desperate that they would eat their own flesh? (**Isaiah 9:20**) Consider this scenario: There are two ways to enter Paradise – the good way by rapture, and the evil way by saucer. Suppose those that get upstairs the evil way find that there is nothing to eat, or even worse, that their length scale has contracted, and the atoms that make up their food supply are a different size to the atoms that make up their own bodies. Their bodies could not digest this food, or obtain any nourishment from it. They would be forced to eat the flesh of their own bodies to survive, as it would be all they could digest.

The Porsche stuck in traffic: It can’t go any faster than the rest of us. It’s stuck in bumper to bumper traffic like the rest of us. It depreciates more than the rest of us. It costs more to service than the rest of us. It costs more to insure than the rest of us. There are no autobahns in Australia, so it can’t legally go faster than 110 km/h. (Except for the Northern Territory, where one wouldn’t want to take a Porsche anyway!) It attracts the traffic police like bees to a honeypot. Why would you want to own one? Just for the *prestige* (or *the pride of life*).

There’s nothing the world hates more than a successful Christian. (**1 John 3:13**)

The world cannot obey the law. Therefore it sets the bar much lower by legalising many ungodly activities (e.g. homosexuality, prostitution & abortion). In contrast, Jesus sets the bar much higher – impossibly high, but then by His Spirit of Grace invites Christians to sit with Him in heavenly places. As Paul so eloquently states, *The law is not made for the righteous*! (**1 Timothy 1:9-10**)

The restrainer is the law – the law is taken out of the way, and the man of lawlessness is revealed. This makes perfect sense. Many teachers say that the restrainer is the Holy Spirit. However the Holy Spirit is omnipresent, meaning She can never be taken out of the way! Also, in the last days, God promises to pour out His Spirit on all flesh, so how can the Spirit be taken out of the way?

What price a miracle? Money could not buy a genuine miracle, yet Jesus performed genuine miracles without asking for anything in return. I don’t want money – what I do want is something more precious – your prayers, so I can continue working on this thesis.

Wisdom and Grace (and others) are two names of the Person of the Holy Spirit, so they should have capital letters.

To continue to crucify Christ every day for over a thousand years (the daily sacrifices) is the unforgiveable sin. It’s unforgiveable to still have Christ on the cross. Thus the crucifix in mainly Catholic churches (and some high Anglican churches) is the Abomination of Desolation standing in the Holy Place.

*For the elect’s sake those days will be shortened* (Matthew 24:22). Increasing the speed of light and decreasing the length of the second would cause time to pass more quickly but it wouldn’t change the laws of physics.

What size should a church be? As a rule of thumb, a pastor (shepherd) should be able to name every member of his flock.

The Lord Jesus Christ is the Head of the Body, and the sevenfold Holy Spirit connects the Head to the Body. An idea I am working on is that the 144,000 (24x6000) are joined to the Holy Spirit and vital in connecting the Holy Spirit to the rest of the Body. These 144,000 replicate the Order of Melchizedek (24 Elders) 6000 times to create a spiritual government the world over. The 144,000 are not necessarily literal Jews, but *Jews by nature* (**Galatians 2:15**), so Gentiles can be among the 144,000. The Lord knows who the 144,000 are so I don’t need to go into the details of what qualifications they need to have. They are *virgins* (physically or spiritually?) and possibly *eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs* (not literally) *for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven*.

Spiritual prayers are more powerful than soulish prayers. Please pray for my family (Mum, Dad, my sister and myself) as you would understand that we are spiritually attacked to the point of desperation on a regular basis.

As the Body joins to the Head, the Holy Spirit unlocks our DNA, all we need for immortality is already in our genetic code – including growing new teeth and missing limbs etc. We need the healings that only Jesus and the Holy Spirit can provide – blind eyes, deaf ears, paralytics, missing teeth, brain damage, spinal cord damage, nerve damage etc., and of course, the resurrection of the dead!

As Christians do we have the answers to the world’s problems? If not, why not? What is the meaning of life, if life is not the proving ground, our apprenticeship, if you like, for the afterlife? The Judeo-Christian meaning of life is that this life is the preparation for the afterlife. Those who do good are rewarded in heaven (the New Jerusalem), those who do evil are punished in hell (the Lake of Fire).

*You knit me together in my mother’s womb* (quote? Not KJV) – describes how the strands of DNA in our nuclei are knit together as our cells multiply.

Panic attacks are caused by a spirit of fear – *God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind*. Ask Jesus to rebuke the spirit of fear, and replace it with His Spirit of perfect Love, which casts out fear (quote).

No longer say Australia is a *lucky* country, but a *blessed* country! No longer say, *touch wood*, which is superstition, but *by the Grace of God*!

The Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation (Ephesians 1:17)

It is God’s will for all mankind to be saved (**1 Timothy 2:4**) – this contradicts the doctrine of predestination, that some are born with no hope of salvation.

When you visit a hospital, be sure to sanitise your hands at the entrance using the antiseptic liquid – the Anointing is more caught than taught!

**Conspiracies and Related Theories**

The New World Order’s plan for a One World Government will involve getting rid of those that oppose them or interfere with their plan. How will they do this? Through the pharmaceutical industry. Any troublemakers are prescribed a lethal cocktail of pharmaceuticals, that are known to be lethal as it says on the pharmacists’ computer when they are dispensed, not to combine certain pharmaceuticals with each other. My own mother, suffering from nausea, was prescribed a medication that reacted with one she was already taking, that the documentation said could cause a bad reaction. This has also happened to my dad – prescribed a blood pressure medication that the documentation from the pharmacist said not to take if the patient suffers from low sodium, which my dad does have. Dad suffers from high blood pressure attacks – a feeling of unwellness accompanied by blood pressure that is so high that the doctor thought our blood pressure machine must be faulty (e.g.230/100), until he measured it himself at an appointment. These attacks are transitory – his blood pressure returns to normal after about half an hour.

Pharmaceuticals and the True Temple

Pharmaceuticals react and interact with each other, causing all manner of side effects. Because of the way the True Temple works, that means we are all connected to each other, if I take a hallucinogenic drug, someone else can develop a psychosis. Then if I take a drug to block dopamine, someone else can develop Parkinson’s disease. The idea of combining medications with olive oil (Anointing) is to iron out and prevent all these interactions.

Massive depopulation can also be achieved by vaccination programs that are deliberately engineered to cause facial tumour –like diseases

This sounds like a plot from a movie, but the NWO plans to sit out the apocalypse in underground bases until the war is over, and the level of fallout has dropped to a safe level. Then they will emerge from their hideouts, and the elite – those who were deemed to be superior – who have been chosen to will live on the depopulated planet.

Are There Underground Bases?

There is plenty of evidence on the internet that they do exist, however what convinces me is that underground bases are a fulfilment of Bible prophecy, specifically **Revelation 6:15**.

A Clash of Civilizations

The sad story of human history is that since the Tower of Babel and the division of the human family, more advanced civilizations have conquered those less advanced. For example, the Roman Empire conquered Britain and brought civilisation to the tribes of that land. Likewise, white Europeans conquered *Terra Australis* and brought civilization to this country. The aborigines were nomadic, hunter-gatherers – they had very little in the way of agriculture, permanent dwellings, or even clothing. January 26th 1788 is the day when civilization came to this country. There are very few indigenous people who do not eat white man’s food, wear white man’s clothes, or live in white man’s houses. So we are in agreement that as far as food, clothing and shelter are concerned, the white man’s ways are better.

However how do we measure a country’s wealth? Longevity, standard of living, or how we treat the disadvantaged?

September 2015

The relationship within the Trinity is one of love, and for the Trinity to have children it must be sexual love. There is no sin in God, so there can be no homosexuality in God. Therefore there must be a feminine side to God – the Father must be paired to a Mother. There can be no incest in God either, so the Son must be paired to a Daughter. So the Holy Spirit must be Mother and Daughter.

Trinity: 1+1+1=1

My teaching: 2x2=2+2

To some I had a head full of knowledge – Once I was told I had a very big head and a very small heart! However it’s OK to have a head full of knowledge as long as it is matched with a similar sized heart full of love. Without love, one can win an argument and lose a friend! As was also said to me once, it is possible to be right but have the wrong attitude – not one of intellectual superiority, rhetoric and sophistry, but humility of mind (quote).

A spiritual battle cannot be won with carnal weapons – a spiritual battle must be won with spiritual weapons.

We can’t do our own will in our own strength and expect to succeed (in the Kingdom of God), nor our own will in God’s strength, nor God’s will in our own strength, but God’s will in God’s strength.

If Christians are not allowed to use the word *Allah* for God, then just use the proper name *Yahweh* for God!

How do we teach potential terrorists not to blow themselves up? The *firecracker test* – give them a live *tom thumb* to hold in their hand! Multiply that experience a thousand times to give them an idea of how much pain and suffering they would cause. The only thing we learn from suffering is that suffering is unpleasant and should be alleviated and averted at all costs.

Religious Extremists

The world population of Muslims is over one billion. If even one in a thousand Muslims is an extremist and a potential terrorist, this means there is at least one million potential terrorists.

How do we prevent our youth from becoming radicalised? The problem is that *Youth and white paper both take any impression.* Get in first and teach them about the different religions, before radical Islam has the opportunity to indoctrinate them. I believe that in any contest of religions, the Judeo-Christian world view will triumph.

We should have nothing to fear from extremist Christians. In my way of thinking, an extremist Christian is someone who models their life on Jesus Christ, and is therefore a pacifist.

Essential reading for lawyers: *The New Evidence that Demands a Verdict*, by Josh McDowell. Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1999.

*A Harmony of the Four Gospels*, (NIV) by Orville E. Daniel. Baker Book House, 1986.

If you study science, one day you may have to choose between your Christian faith and your career.

The Mount of Olives – a connection to olive oil and the Anointing. The Anointing is powerful – it can penetrate even the *solid concrete* of a hardened heart!

Diocletian divided the Roman Empire into four tetrarchs.

Jerusalem is divided into four sectors.

*Therefore the JeWs sought all the more to kill Him* (Jesus)*, because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God* – Jehovah’s Witnesses note this scripture. (**John 5:18**)

Perfectionism is not always a bad thing – for example a concert pianist needs to be a perfectionist, as does a brain surgeon, or an Olympic medallist in some disciplines. *An amateur will play a piece of music until they get it right, a professional will play a piece of music until they don’t get it wrong.* Anon

John the Baptist’s disciples had a dispute with the Jews about *purification* = casting out uncleanness? (**John 3:25**)

In old age, *the grinders cease because they are few* (**Ecclesiastes 12:3**). We lose our molars (grinding teeth) as we age. My four wisdom teeth were extracted routinely, and two other molars because of decay and infection. I’ve had a few root canals, which leave the affected tooth dead so it doesn’t cause any more pain. An infected molar with four roots requires four root canals, so due to the cost it’s cheaper to extract an infected molar.

The Apostle John sees the Order of Melchizedek – like Moses - *the pattern you saw on the mountain* (Mt. Zion instead of Mt. Sinai)

The Biblical book of Isaiah predates the Koran by at least 1000 years, and states:

**Isaiah 45:21** *I am the LORD (YaHWeH), and there is no other God besides me*.

So YaHWeH is God, and Isaiah is one of His prophets!

There are only 12 Apostles (**Revelation 21:14**), so why are others mentioned as apostles in the New Testament? Possibly that when one of the original 12 died, they were replaced, as was the case with Judas Iscariot in **Acts 1:26**.

*Pray without ceasing* – presumably in tongues! A fountain of living water, flowing like a *babbling brook*! Out of your belly shall flow streams of living water! (Quote)

As God pours out His *Anointed* Spirit on all flesh, the Anointing will eventually dissolve and destroy the pharma – (clozapine).

**The Problem of Information Overload** (needs work)

The amount of information on the internet, is, to all intents and purposes, infinite. (Or *quasi-infinite*, to use a term I coined elsewhere.) Sadly not everything on the internet can be trusted to be the whole truth – there is gold and there is dross – there is even fool’s gold – it sounds like the truth but it isn’t. To a greater or lesser extent, all of us are suffering from information overload, and an increasingly complex and complicated world. How do we sort out the gold from the dross? How do we sort out the real gold from the fool’s gold?

We may look to our leaders for guidance, but political leaders don’t lead, they follow! In a democracy politics works by electing into government the party that reflects the will of the people. Politicians follow the will of the people. What about our religious leaders? The Pope is a nice, friendly man, but of late I feel he has compromised the Catholic faith in order to be more popular. Sure I believe in forgiveness of sins, but Jesus added the statement, *Go and sin no more*. The average person needs to go back to kindergarten and learn right and wrong – God is good and the devil is evil! (*Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil;* **Isaiah 5:20**)

In one sense information overload is a good thing – instead of trying to make sense of it all, we can start with the words that are contained in the Book that is the most treasured in all of human history – the Bible. We need to start with a source of information that can be trusted. We need to engage with the Bible and understand what it really teaches.

Think of a man or woman drowning in a sea of information – he needs to be thrown a life-line, and that life-line is the Bible.

It was good to see that many of our political leaders took an oath on the Bible (even though the Bible itself says not to swear oaths!) This is half the answer to our dilemma. We need the Word of Truth but also the Spirit of Truth! The Word became flesh and dwelt among us (Jesus Christ). The Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, can be trusted to witness to the truth.

**Exploring the Fifth Dimension**

Enoch – raptured

Jacob – has a dream of angels ascending and descending – an escalator!

Elijah – caught up in a whirlwind

Jesus – ascended into heaven

Paul – caught up to Paradise

*Woe to those who are with child, and those who nurse babes in those days* – women giving birth to deformed babies – Zika virus and micro-encephaly.

**My Story & Testimony**

My Brilliant Career – NOT

*Don’t blow your own trumpet*, but

*Don’t hide your light under a bushel* either!

School and University

I came from humble beginnings – dad was a clerk and mum a stay-at-home housewife. I wasn’t born with a silver spoon in my mouth – I went to a state primary school and a state secondary school. It was apparent from early on that I was an academic – I tied for top of the class in grade one! The high school I went to was more noted for its sporting achievements than academic excellence. I was hopeless at sport – at cricket I couldn’t bat, bowl or field, although being good at maths I would have made a good scorer!

For me, high school was all about study – not sport or socialising, but getting good results in exams and on assignments, and that’s what I excelled at. Being at the top of the academic pyramid meant that my peers either envied me or hated me, and wanted to knock me off my perch. In reality I hated exam time – because of the stress it placed on me to perform and keep my place at the top. Stress would prove to be my Achilles’ heel.

My two main academic rivals were two boys whom I shall call *Bruce* and *Wayne*. I defeated both of them in the quest for the maths prize, the science prize, and the coveted prize of Dux of the School. All three of us received 990 TE scores – placing us in the top 1% of high school graduates. All three of us went to UQ, Wayne chose medicine, Bruce and I chose the undergraduate honours maths/physics stream.

My parents never pressured me to do any particular course, although I believe my dad would have preferred me to do engineering. Dad worked as a clerk for Telecom, where the engineers *ruled the roost*. (Now I realise engineering is applied maths/physics anyway.)

At first I wanted to be an astronomer. I had the TE score to do whatever I wanted, so I studied physics, as this was the pathway to astronomy. Then I realised at university that astronomy was not the romantic idea of stargazing, but was more mathematics and computers than looking through telescopes. At the end of my honors degree, I had the choice of starting a Ph.D., or looking for a job. As I was virtually burnt out, I didn’t think I could do another three to five years of research, so I chose the latter. There were very few jobs for physics graduates - and for many jobs, I was overqualified!

It was my choice of career to enrol in the honours maths/physics stream. I will never regret the fact that I studied what I wanted to study, even though in hindsight it may have been better to choose a degree with more employment opportunities.

Wayne excelled in his medical degree – he topped his year and became a Professor of Medicine.

I studied physics at UQ in 1982-1985, with honours (IIA) in 1985. I chose physics for two reasons. The first because I was interested in astronomy, and this was the pathway to take. Secondly, after reading Stan Deyo’s “The Cosmic Conspiracy” in 1980, I developed a fascination for “flying saucers”, and thought I might learn how they worked.

I did well in 1st and 2nd year astronomy, but in third year I got a 3 for PH324 “Stellar Evolution and Cosmology”. The subject became rather mathematical, and I lost interest.

When it came to choosing my honours project, I chose the one that mentioned, “Gravity Waves”, because it sounded like flying saucers to me! However I soon learned (or so I thought) that these were not “waves in the gravitational field”, but waves in the ionosphere. Of course I learned very little at all about flying saucers, but I do remember Dr. F. putting the div G = m equation for gravity on the blackboard, and muttering something about a curl equation for gravity.

Unfortunately I did not grasp “General Relativity” in14 lectures (It took Einstein most of his life!) I had no clue about covariant and contravariant tensors, and probably failed the exam, although the results for individual subjects were never released.

I did do what I thought was a good job on my project, and was asked by Professor JDW to consider a Ph.D. Unfortunately I was pretty well burnt out, and imagined, after seeing the size of Fred From’s thesis, (which, incidentally, was awarded to him posthumously after he tragically died in a climbing accident on the west face of Mt. Everest), that I would never be able complete a Ph.D.

Bruce and I both chose to major in physics, and successfully completed our honours physics year.

At university, one of my professors referred to high school as kindergarten. And compared to the maths and physics I studied at university, high school *was* kindergarten.

Bruce’s honours project was based on finding a mathematical solution to a difficult physics problem about waveguides, a problem that someone else had proven that there was no analytical solution. But Bruce claimed to have found a solution! He had squared the circle!

Bruce was quite pleased when he was awarded first class honours, and I was somewhat disappointed to receive second class honours, division A. Bruce had beaten me.

But that wasn’t the end of the story.

Bruce enrolled to do his PhD, the logical step after first class honours, whereas I felt I had burned myself out doing honours and a PhD would be unattainable. So I looked for a job.

However, very early in his PhD, which was based on his honours project, Bruce discovered he had made an error in his mathematics, (a simple mistake of a positive instead of a negative sign) making his honours project null and void!

Of course awarding first class honours for a fatally flawed thesis would have been very embarrassing to the UQ, and so it was not widely publicised at the time.

Though he struggled with it for years, Bruce never completed his PhD. He left physics and pursued a career in computer architecture.

At the time the only job for a physicist in Brisbane was at the Royal Brisbane Hospital in the medical physics department treating cancer patients by bombarding them with ionising radiation. I actually enquired about a technician’s job, and was told I was way over-qualified, and to come in for a chat about the medical physicist position. However the head of the department (Dr. W) gave me a thorough dressing down and called me a second class physicist (because I was awarded second-class honours, division A). (I gave him the impression that, “those who *can* do research, those who *can’t* do medical physics” were his exact words).

I tried to be as friendly as I could, but I still to this day don’t know why he had taken a dislike to me – was it because I was a Christian or a creationist? It gave me a nervous breakdown, reducing me to tears, as another staff member witnessed some time later. In hindsight this worked out for the best – giving me an idea of what the boss was really like. I’m glad I didn’t get the job, firstly because if I’d wanted to be a doctor I would have studied medicine (I had the T.E. score to do anything I wanted), and secondly the cancer ward is a depressing place, to say the least. That was the end of my career as a physicist (for a while). So after getting a job doing climate data analysis for Dr. M of the DPI, I thought I had found a good job, which is all I wanted. But the effects of my burn out and other factors which I will not repeat here, contributed to a mental breakdown and diagnosis of schizophrenia.

A number of factors seemed to conspire together against me to cause my breakdown.

The combination of stress, burn-out, unemployment and other factors gave me a breakdown, for which I continue to take medication.

After my first failed romance, I said to myself, *I’m going to wait until I’m a lot older and understand women better before I start a new relationship*. Then as I grew older, I discovered that the Apostle Paul’s teaching is the truth – A single man wants to please God, a married man wants to please his wife. (**1 Corinthians 7:32-33**) Or the catch phrase, “A Happy Wife, A Happy Life!”

For the first 10 years after my break-down I was in denial that I had schizophrenia. I’m not lazy – you don’t get to be dux of the school and achieve honors in physics by being lazy. I wanted to work, but I could not work if I was sedated – I said to my specialist, words to the effect that *If you want me to work then don’t make me take the medication*. Then after a few years of playing this game of putting medication in my food and drink, I said, *OK the psychiatrists win – I do have schizophrenia* – so I quit my job, took my medication without complaint and because of this chronic medical condition I was granted the DSP. This early retirement due to ill-health gave me the freedom to do what I wanted – including writing this thesis.

Eventually I found employment repairing electronics and instrumentation for TAFE, even though this meant I had to accept a full four-year apprenticeship, and low apprentice wages, (yes, even with an honors degree in physics, I received no recognition of my degree or credit for prior study by the apprenticeship board!)

Although with an honours degree in physics I should have been employed as a PO4, as an electronics tradesman I could not get a position as even a TO2. I was in a dead-end job without a foot in the door to the public service. This was a contributing factor to my resignation.

I successfully completed the four year apprenticeship, and continued in that job for another four years, until I saw the *writing on the wall* - electronics was becoming more expensive and difficult to repair, and cheaper to replace. Parts were difficult if not impossible to obtain, circuit diagrams ditto, complexity and diversity of equipment was increasing. In addition the sedative effect of the medication I was on made life very difficult. The final straw was when the whole workplace moved to full cost recovery - the workshop could not make a profit and was eventually closed down. (However by that stage I had already left.)

The medication\* I take *may cause drowsiness and may increase the effects of alcohol. If affected do not drive a motor vehicle or operate machinery* - so I guess I’m virtually unemployable!

(\*Clozapine - some call it a major tranquilliser - Actually it’s more like a colonel than a major! - So we have: Major Tranquilliser, Colonel Clozapine, and General Anaesthetic! One theory about the cause of my illness is that my brain produces too much dopamine - and Clozapine blocks the neural receptors.)

The prophetic words of one of my university professors still haunt me. He said, *In the future, there will be people who work, and people who go fishing.* I guess I’m in the latter category, and don’t laugh, because you might join me! Ask yourself the question, *Could a computer or modern technology put me out of work?* For example, if the technology in motor vehicles increases, and motor cars become more expensive to repair than replace, they may fall into the *throw-away* category (like the electronics I used to repair), and then all the motor mechanics will be out of work. With the increasing use of computers and the internet for education, going to school or university may be superseded, and then all the teachers and lecturers will be out of work! It only takes one professional to feed all their knowledge and experience into a computer database called an *expert system*, and that *artificially intelligent* computer system will have replaced all the professionals of that type (doctor, specialist, lawyer, solicitor, engineer etc).

Towards the end of my university studies, although I could have been virtually anything that I wanted, I failed to see the relevance of what I was studying. My Christian faith gave me the answers I was looking for. Astronomy was interesting, but what is its application to everyday life?

So I looked for a job.

I was put on very strong medication, and offered the pension, but I still thought I could make a go of my life, and I got another job as an apprentice electronics tradesperson. With no credit for my degree, I completed the four year apprenticeship, and continued in that job for another four years. During that time the electronics game became difficult to say the least, because, as we are all aware, the electronics companies don’t want electronics repaired, they want you to throw it away and buy a new one. So the whole electronics trade pretty well went down the gurgler. There are a few electronics techs left who deserve a medal for staying with the trade this long.

I found it was very difficult and dangerous to work with electricity when as sedated as I was. (I was actually being secretly sedated by my family placing medication in my food and drink, on the orders of the treating psychiatrist! – this is the truth – my parents later confessed this to me.) So I resigned from the job, and the electronics workshop closed soon after. After this the government tightened up the legislation regarding anyone working with electricity, and through red-tape made it impossible for me to work in the industry. More red tape made it necessary to renew my restricted electrical licence every five years, whereas it used to be valid for life.

This time I accepted the disability support pension, and consider myself retired due to ill-health. I can’t cope with stress, as stress causes my symptoms to return.

Sometimes I feel I’ve had the rough end of the pineapple, as they say, but I can look on the positive side. I find satisfaction in my hobbies, of which I have quite a few. When I get sick of one hobby, I start one of the others. As you can see, I like to write about anything and everything that interests me, as well as pursuing other interests like cycling for exercise and recreation, aquaria and tropical fish keeping, gardening, plain and cryptic crosswords, tracking satellites by computer, radio scanning, and a bit of piano. I also like to collect maths and physics textbooks, which I can browse at my leisure – maybe one day I’ll finally understand General Relativity.

One would not think that the principalities and powers would make the same mistake with me that they made the first time with Jesus. Well they did, though they did it in a different way and over a much longer period of time. The wicked still shed the blood of saints and prophets, as they always have done.

I can look back on my initial illness and laugh! The delusion I was under when I was first diagnosed was a combination of religion, politics and end-times. It all made sense to me at the time. It was in February 1987, not long after the Pope visited Brisbane, when Joh (Bjelke-Peterson) was making his ill-fated push for Canberra (the Joh for PM campaign). As Joh was a Lutheran, and the Catholics called Luther the Antichrist (indeed Luther called the Pope the Antichrist), it was a perfect match – Joh was the Antichrist. PM Bob Hawke was the Beast (although a hawk is a bird, not a beast), and Treasurer Paul Keating (with his J-curve prediction of the economy) was the False Prophet ( = false profit).

Yet there is some truth in this – the Apocalypse (Revelation) does, I believe, describe religion, politics, law, and economics, but the exact identification of each I am yet to work out completely.

I’ve been battling schizophrenia for 28 years now. I don’t know what I did wrong, but I got a life sentence for it! The only drug I ever took was caffeine – and I bought that from the chemist (*No Doze*) to keep me awake so I could to finish my honours project! Perhaps I’m blessed that I didn’t take any illicit drugs, or my schizophrenia would have been a lot worse.

Be wary of computer games – I played the original Crowther and Woods text based adventure, followed by Commodore 64 games including one called *Thing On A Spring*. This game was designed to make game players go bonkers – it certainly sent me round the twist! Now I hate computer games with perfect hatred! They’re an absolute waste of time. I don’t think anyone on their death bed will say, *I wish I’d played more computer games.*

It’s hard to get a job if you have a higher qualification than the boss has!

The devil wanted to turn me into the A/C, and he would probably want to turn anyone into the A/C if they let him, but God gave me a breakdown so I never could be! (I remember praying, “Do what you have to do, but don’t let me become the A/C!)

I came out of the same religious group as Helen Pomeroy. My father, mother, sister and myself were founding members of the group. Mum was the first to leave, then dad and my sister, and lastly myself. I left in the early 1990’s. It cost me a complete mental breakdown, triggered by a number of factors, but at least we all, eventually, left. Surprisingly, our family is still together, even though I’m probably the oldest man in Australia who still lives at home with his parents! If I didn’t live at home, I’d probably be out on the street.

The church wanted me to leave home, (thus breaking up the family) but after my breakdown, they changed their tune – home was the best place for me. So you see how my breakdown was partly my ticket to freedom.

The two senior elders (AW & VH) had a disagreement about (of all things) *casting out uncleanness*! AW took a lenient view on the practice, counselling me privately that it was *a legitimate way to relieve sexual tension*, but VH had a very strict attitude, stating from the pulpit,

*Fornication, masturbation - get married or get out!*

This was the other half of my ticket to freedom!

Our family joined this church because of our loyalty to AW. Indeed AW christened me as an infant. As a former moderator of the Presbyterian Church in Queensland, AW was a moderating influence on the extremes of VH, but after the death of AW, VH became the senior elder.

They changed some of their teaching over time, but in the early days, VH would say,

*God has finished with the Jews!*

(This is clearly wrong when compared to what Paul says in Romans 11.) VH would also say, of the church’s teachings, *This doctrine will judge you in or judge you out!*

This religious group taught that the woman of Revelation 12 was the Church, and the manchild of Revelation 12 would be the deliverer of the Church. I took this idea on board – that’s where I got the idea. In fact they’re putting the cart before the horse – the manchild doesn’t deliver the woman, the woman delivers (gives birth to) the manchild. They also taught the concept of the Order of Melchizedek, though not in any great detail.

I do have some funny memories of this group.

During a sermon on wives submitting to their husbands, AW said from the pulpit,

*Either you’re on top, or they’re on top!*

(Much laughter from the congregation!)

AW realising his faux pas, added,

*Figuratively speaking!*

I don’t go to church any more – Once bitten, twice shy. But I still consider myself to be a Christian, and I have a loving family that understands and supports me. I have discovered that there is a much wider body of Christ than just the small religious group of which I was once a member. I support a number of interdenominational organisations that either spread and uphold the Gospel (faith) or do practical things to help those less blessed (works).

I have come to the conclusion that I have to work out my own salvation, as the scriptures say (**Philippians 2:12**). Then, if at the end of my life I’m not saved, the only person I can blame is myself. And most pastors would put me in the too-hard basket anyway.

My advice for people like me who are disillusioned with religion is, “Get back to the Bible. Read the scriptures that talk about love. Stick with the people who know you the best – your family.” I’m very pro-family because with the feminine Holy Spirit as your spiritual Mother, you’re part of God’s Family. Your spiritual Mother loves you much more than either your natural mother or your adopted mother, if you have one.

I know that I’m screwed up, but God is slowly straightening me out. And this whole process of baring my soul I find to be extremely cathartic and helpful. If my psychiatrist reads this, all the better – it may give him/her clues on how better to treat me.

My goal is to reach my full potential in spite of my disability. We all have a cross to bear of some description, but this should not prevent us from using the talents that God has given us.

Abundant Life – My Hobbies & Pastimes

Due to my long standing chronic illness, which requires me to take strong medication that makes me unemployable, I was pensioned off – taking early retirement.

Since then the meaning of my life has been to develop a number of hobbies and interests. The way I look at life is as an extension of school, the difference being you only study the subjects that interest you. When I tire of one hobby, I start one of the others.

Some hobbies grow on you, others not so – the interest either increases or decreases, to the point where one gets tired of the hobby, gives up, and tries a new hobby.

**Aquarium:** Started with a 3 foot aquarium; lack of space is a problem; future goals to breed different species of tropical fish: start with the live bearers (easy) – egg layers (harder); also to propagate aquarium plants. I learned quite a lot about this hobby, but after about 6 years my interest waned, and I started to see it as more of a chore than an enjoyable pastime. The end of the hobby came when my tank developed a leak and flooded part of the kitchen. I’ve kept all the accessories in case I ever want to restart this hobby.

**Astronomy:** At one stage I wanted to become a professional astronomer, even studying astronomy and astrophysics at university. However as I grew older and wiser, I felt it would be a mistake to devote my entire life to the study of a subject like astronomy which is interesting, but has limited application to the real world. Amateur astronomy was a major hobby of my youth, sadly, astronomy in Brisbane has become pretty much a lost cause: Mosquitoes in summer; too cold in winter; light pollution; cloudy/overcast skies; competing with the Hubble Space Telescope and Google Sky. I can afford a good telescope but no longer want one!

**Book Collecting:** Mainly maths and physics text books; ran out of room; collecting books in the Dover maths/science catalogue; Amazon.com. I strongly recommend the Lifeline Bookfest held in Brisbane in January and June each year. I have picked up some wonderful bargains there – as an example, a copy of *Classical Mechanics* by Goldstein et al (3rd Edition) in mint condition, for only $4. (It retails for US$150 on Amazon!) I don’t go there myself anymore because I don’t have the space for any more books! Text books are not like novels – whereas one can read a novel once and understand the meaning, a text book must be read a number of times in order to understand it.

**Cryptic Crosswords:** These are good for mental exercise. (*Use it or lose it!*) They can also be quite addictive.

**Cycling:** For exercise and recreation; my current bicycle is a Giant Roam hybrid; exploring *The Great South-East*; Taking the bike on trains and riding home.

**Electronics:** Repairing electronics was my former employment; most electronics is no longer repaired. No longer a job but still an interesting and enjoyable hobby.

**Family History and Genealogy:** Ancestry.com; ScotlandsPeople.org; FamilySearch.org. Continuing the work started by my father’s cousin, who researched one-quarter of my family tree for over 40 years. So far my ancestry is ¾ Scottish, 1/8 English and 1/8 Irish. Genealogy starts off easy, but gets harder the further back in time one researches.

**Gardening:** Mainly keeping the lawn weed free – *Weed & Feed*; Spray weeds with Searle’s *Lawn Perfect*.

**Maths and Physics Revision:** I like maths and physics – even my *first love* academically speaking. I took physics as far as an honours degree. One goal is to revise my degree. I believe the internet should make tertiary education cheaper, if not completely free. I could teach you everything I can remember about my degree, but I can’t give you a certificate for it.

**Metal detecting and prospecting:** start with coin hunting; progress to gold prospecting.

**Music Appreciation and Study:** Keyboard/Piano Scott Joplin’s Ragtime – learning to read music by following the score while listening to the music; ABBA – with the publication of the Waterloo Deluxe Edition, all ABBA’s eight albums purchased as deluxe editions. ABBA Gold and More ABBA Gold - CDs and sheet music. Piano practice.

**Radio:** Exploring the whole spectrum from VLF to Microwave. Scanning. One achievement has been successful tracking of weather satellites (NOAAs) with computer software.

**Thesis Writing:** I like to write about any subject that interests me. One day maybe I’ll have enough to make a PhD thesis – which logically would be the next step if I restarted my academic career.

**UFOs:** Understanding this mystery has been a long standing goal of mine since reading Stan Deyo’s *The Cosmic Conspiracy* in 1980. I’ve made some progress, but I would not say that I have a complete understanding of this mystery.

February 2016

About Cycling on the Roads vs Footpaths

A pedestrian criticised me for riding on the footpath when there was a marked bicycle lane on the road. I didn’t have the time to explain my reasoning, so I do so here. This pedestrian had just alighted from a bus.

The bike lane was blocked in parts by parked cars, forcing me either onto the footpath or out into the main stream of traffic, including the bus in question. There is of course a new road rule that requires all vehicles to keep one metre distant when overtaking a cyclist. If I was to ride on the main road rather than the footpath, I would be creating a potential hazard, or a roadblock that would slow down the stream of traffic. Riding on the footpath is not against the law, and in some cases, such as this one, a safer and more courteous alternative than even a designated bike path. And a cyclist should ride on the footpath at a lesser, safer speed and show due care and attention to pedestrians, sharing the footpath where possible.

However I would prefer an argument with a pedestrian than an argument with a bus! Thanks to helmet cameras, we’ve all seen what happens when a cyclist comes into contact with a vehicle.

Cycling is green and environmentally friendly, and should be encouraged, not discouraged. More dedicated offroad cycle paths are welcome, to help alleviate problems such as this one.

This document available on the internet at either:

Old Site: <http://keith64.bigblog.com.au/index.do>

Or <http://keithg64.wordpress.com>

Or <http://www.keith64.com>